

George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3B, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 10

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am pleased to hear, by yours of the 9th., of the success of Major Tallmadges excursion.²² The stroke, though small, may serve to check an insignificant yet troublesome kind of enemy. Your movement must be directed in a great measure, by your own judgment, and by circumstances. I have only one general caution to give you, which is, to let your position, (if you find it advisable to take another) be at such a distance from the Enemy as to put it out of their power to reach you in the course of a night, even by mounting foot behind Dragoons. I would also observe to you, that the nearer the Enemy, the less should you be encumbered with Baggage. Nor would I wish you, for the sake of a little forage, to put your covering party to the least danger. I am, &c.²³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, September 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your letter of yesterday last night. The intelligence from New London is interesting; I wish it had been more particular and distinct. I am to request you will immediately endeavour to procure a discreet sensible officer to go to that place with all dispatch, and by inquiries of

22. Raid on Lloyd's Neck, Long Island, on September 5.

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Captains themselves endeavour to ascertain the following particulars: The number and sizes of the Vessels of war; the number of the others and their contents whether they have troops on Board or not, from what port in the West Indies they came and to what port on this coast they were bound; who commands &c.

I wish the greatest expedition to be used in going and coming and the greatest prudence in avoiding suspicion, that no alarm may be given; in case it should be the approach of a fleet to cooperate with us. I am, etc.

P. S. The officer will keep a particular account of his expenses which shall be paid.³⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 13, 1779.

Dr Sir: You will be pleased to put General Nixons brigade under marching orders that it may be ready to move at the shortest notice: You will receive further directions for its destination.

You will also send off in the morning early to Fish Kill a subaltern's guard of chosen men to take charge of the French Ministers baggage, when it arrives there and escort it to Philadelphia. Let the officer be of address and the men of good appearance. I am, etc.⁴⁶

[MS.H.S.]

34. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

46. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: We have accounts by vessels arrived at different places which make it probable a French fleet is approaching our coast. If this should be the case, it will be of importance to prevent the retreat of the troops at Kings ferry to their main body. The French Commandant will probably do his part to obstruct it by water and our business is to make such dispositions as are calculated to obstruct it by land. For this purpose you will be pleased to march with the troops under your command towards Pine's Bridge, where you will take such a position as is best adapted to your security. This appears to me from the recollection I have of the ground, to be on the south side of the bridge but I leave the choice

to yourself. You will be joined in your new position by General Nixons brigade. Great vigilance and caution, to prevent a surprise will be necessary as the enemy can conveniently manoeuvre on your flank and towards your rear; but with the help of your cavalry, you may avoid the danger.

You will keep patrols and lookouts constantly along the river to advise you punctually of every movement in it that you may have the earliest notice of the appearance of our friends; of which the moment you have good intelligence you will without waiting orders from me move with all dispatch towards the River (informing me of your movement) and endeavour if you can to gain the new bridge at the mouth of Croton before the enemy passes it. This will enable you to interrupt their passage and they will of course fall into our hands.

The reason of your movement to Pines Bridge, must remain a profound secret, because it would give an alarm to the enemy, which may defeat our purpose if the French fleet does appear and would expose us to ridicule if they do not.

I have received your letter of the 12th. and inclose you the only edition of the articles of war in our possession and the resolve of Congress which affects the case of your prisoner. You will send the proceedings of the Court Martial to Hd. Qrs. for confirmation. I am, etc.⁴⁷

47. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL JOHN HAWKINS STONE

West point, September 13, 1779.

Dr: Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 1st. of August, but it did not come to hand till yesterday. Your situation will not permit me to refuse your request and I have only to regret that any circumstance should exist to deprive the States of the service of so good an Officer. I inclose you your Commission with a certificate of your resignation indorsed which bears the date of your Letter. Wishing you every happiness and a more perfect recovery of your wound, I am, etc.⁴⁸

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West-point, September 13, 1779.

Dr: Sir: You will be pleased immediately on receipt of this to call in the party which was intended to escort Mr. Gerard, who I am informed has altered his intention of coming this way, leaving that one

designed for Mr. La Luzerne where it was stationed, and obey such orders as you may receive from Major General Lord Stirling. I am, etc.⁴⁹

48. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

49. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: From several circumstances there is reason to believe that a French Squadron may be expected upon this coast. As it is of the utmost consequence that Count D'Estaing or the Officer commanding this Squadron (should such an one arrive) should as soon as possible receive some necessary information from me, I desire that you will immediately move with the remainder of your Corps to the County of Monmouth and take a position as near the coast as you can, without making yourself liable to a surprise.⁵⁰ You are to keep up a constant communication with the shore, and should the squadron have arrived, or should it hereafter arrive, you are immediately, after being assured that it is a french fleet, to proceed yourself with the inclosed letter and deliver it to the Admiral Count D'Estaing or the commanding Officer. You will endeavour to inform yourself as well as possible of the Enemy's naval strength in the Harbour of New York and what defences they have made at the entrance of it; whether any ships arrive, and what number and of what force go out. These particulars you will communicate verbally to the Admiral or commanding Officer, with any others that may come under your observation. You are to keep this a profound secret even from your own Officers, making your move under the colour of going to a better forage Country, and your look

50. On this same day (September 13) Washington wrote to Lord Stirling: "Some circumstances having made it necessary to station Major Lee's corps at Monmouth, your Lordship will have his post at Paramus occupied by Lieut. Colo. Washington; inclosed is a letter directing him to take your orders on this occasion." This letter is in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Outs upon the Coast may be said to be for your security from a surprise. I would advise you to keep up a communication, across south River, with Lt. Colo. Taylor at Elizabeth town, forwarding your dispatches to him and desiring him to send them by Express to me. Desire him also to give you any information which he may obtain from Staten Island. The detachment from your Corps under Capt.

Eggleston⁵¹ will have orders to join you when they have performed the duty upon which they at present are.

You will give me the most instantanious information of the fleet should it arrive after or be arrived when you get down to Monmouth. I am, &c.⁵²

51. Capt. Joseph Eggleston, of Lee's Legion. He was taken prisoner at Elizabethtown in January, 1780, exchanged and served to the close of the war.

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JAMES WILKINSON

West Point, September 13, 1779

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 12th. with a transcript of the Resolution of the 24th. of July appointing you to the office of Cloathier General, which had been previously announced to me, by His Excellency the president of Congress.

As the duties of the department are generally delineated in the Ordinance of 23rd. of March last, established by Congress, with whom and the Honorable the Board of War, you have had communications upon the subject since your appointment; there remains but little for me to give you in direction at this time. However, I think it proper for me to inform you of the following points.

That Springfield and Philadelphia appear to me, in our present circumstances, to be well calculated as proper places of Deposit in the first instance, for All articles of cloathing to be procured or already provided for the Army. Springfield for all the supplies imported or purchased by the Agents at the Eastward; Philadelphia for all imported or purchased there or in the Neighbouring States. From those two places the supplies can be occasionally ordered and drawn.

From the approaching season of the Year, the Uniform and Other Winter Cloathing ought to be prepared and transported as fast as possible to the Town of Newburg on account of its contiguity to the Army and the probable places of operation for the present campaign, that it may be ready to deliver to the Troops entitled to receive it, in the course of next month if it be practicable.

But the most particular and instant attention should be paid to the state of Blankets, Shirts and Shoes and not a moment lost in having supplies brought to the last place.

The condition of the troops in a variety of instances for want of the first is already distressing, and if they are not very speedily relieved, it must of necessity, become far more disagreeable, and indeed miserable. In like manner, if there are not proper supplies of the two last immediately obtained and constantly kept with the Army, and of which there is now a great deficiency, especially in the Article of Shirts, the Soldiers will be rendered unfit for duty and it will be impossible for them to perform even the most common services.

My uneasiness for the distresses of the Troops with respect to Blankets induces me to advise that you send Expresses to the several Agents and urge them to forward, without the least possible delay, all that they have or can procure. They

cannot get too many as a large proportion of the Army is destitute.

I also think it proper to mention that if there is any Cloathing in the hands of public purchasers or Agents fit for Officers, it should also be brought on. The condition of many of them in this respect is at least disagreeable.

Your attention will naturally go to all the Troops, and will lead to a proportionate distribution of Articles for those at Providence. My motive for mentioning this is, that it may possibly happen, that their proportion may be more conveniently carried in the first instance to that place.

The Quarter Master's department will of course forward the transportation of cloathing; however, as it is a point very interesting, it may not be amiss for you to mention the subject to Genl. Greene, who, I am persuaded, will do all in his power, to facilitate the transportation, by instructions to his Deputies.

I have now mentioned such points as have occurred to me as most material to give you in charge at this time, and after adding One thing more I shall have done.

The inconvenience and load of business which has been heretofore thrown on me, for want of system and arrangement in this department, and from the Cloathier's having been very seldom with the Army, induces me to hope, and I persuade myself that it will be the case, that you will use your best exertions to put matters in a proper train, and after

you have done it, that you will employ as much of your time with the Army as will be consistent with the great Objects of your appointment.

Your conduct in the measures you have taken appears to be perfectly right and the Objects you have in view do you great credit. I hope the duties of your Office will be discharged in a manner that will be satisfactory to yourself, to the Army and to the Public. Any assistance that I can afford, which will be advancive of this, you may rely shall not be withheld. I am, etc.⁵³

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, September 14, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 5th. and 6th. instants. I sincerely hope, that the intelligence communicated in the latter may prove true. It is corroborated by two other arrivals at New London; and four sailors, who deserted a few nights ago from a Sloop of War in the North River, declare that advice had been received of the arrival of a French Fleet at the Hook; but having heard nothing of it from below, I conclude they are mistaken. I have no official account of any such intended movement in the French Fleet; but I think we ought, at all events, to be prepared for

53. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

a cooperation with them, should they arrive, especially, when it can be done, without deranging our general plan. I would therefore wish you to hold the Continental Troops, under your command, ready to act as circumstances may require.

Since I wrote to you last, I have received a letter from General Sullivan of 30th. Augt. He had been met the day before, by the collected force of Indians and Tories under the command of the two Butlers, Brant and Mcdonald, at a place called the Newtown, upon the Cayuga River. The enemy were very advantagiously posted and intrenched behind a masked line, but this being discovered in time, by the Rifle Men in advance, Genl. Sullivan made his dispositions, and attacked them in front and flank nearly at the same time....

I hope this stroke may be decisive in its consequences, and give General Sullivan an almost uninterrupted progress thro' the Indian Country. I am, etc.⁶²

[N.Y.H.S.]

62. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The omitted portion is practically the same as that in Washington's letter to Governor Clinton, Sept. 8, 1779, describing Sullivan's victory and the General Orders, Sept. 10, 1779, *q. v.*

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, September 14, 1779.

Dr Sir: It is my intention that General Nixon shall form a junction with General Howe at Pines' bridge Croton River. This you will communicate to him, and send to Genl. Howe to know, when he expects to be there; and let General Nixon begin his march so as to arrive there nearly at the same time with him.⁶³

You will give General Nixon your instructions accordingly, and advise him to be cautious in his march lest the enemy at Kingsferry should attempt any stroke upon him which however is not very probable. I am, etc.

P.S. I have written to General Howe on this subject yesterday. When Gen: Nixon moves you will provide for the security of your own camp by proper pickets &c.⁶⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 14, 1779.

My Lord: Your removal from Ramapough to your present position 'was on account of the Arrival of the enemy's reinforcement; but that having been found from its numbers, and their situation

63. On September 16 Washington wrote again to Heath informing him that General Howe would begin his march to Pine Bridge that morning and Heath would "regulate Gen: Nixon's march accordingly." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

64. In the writing of James McHenry.

in respect to health, inadequate to an attempt upon these posts, I think you may with safety return to your old ground near Sufferans. This you will do immediately after the Receipt of this. I have another reason for this move, which is, that a report by several channels, has announced a french fleet of Men of War and transports standing for this Coast. I have it not officially, but we ought to be prepared for a co-operation, especially when we can make the necessary dispositions, without deranging our general plan.

I would wish your Lordship therefore to hold your division in the most perfect readiness, and upon receiving certain intelligence that a french fleet has arrived, without waiting further orders from me, move down and take such position, as will enable you to intercept the Garrison of Stoney point, should circumstances render it necessary for them to make their retreat by land upon this side the River. Should you move on this account, you are to inform me of it.

I must request your Lordship to keep this matter a profound secret. Should the report of the fleet turn out to be true, the less the enemy are apprised, the more will be their confusion and derangement upon its arrival. If there should be nothing in it, we should appear ridiculous to have preparations without reason.

Be pleased to direct a Field Officer and two good Captains to repair to Morris town to hold a Court of Inquiry upon some matter respecting the conduct of Colo. Abeel⁶⁵ D. Q. M. G. General Greene will furnish your Lordship with the subject of the

65. Col. James Abeel.

Inquiry and the necessary papers. The reason of holding the Court at Morristown is that most of the Witnesses are at that place, and in the Neighbourhood and cannot be conveniently collected elsewhere. I am, &c.⁶⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 14, 1779.

My dear Sir: Your letter of this day is this moment received. I shall take pleasure in paying every attention to the comfort and convenience of the Light Infantry, which the nature of the service they perform may require and the establishment of the army permit, so far as may be consistent with propriety and the general good of the troops. But I do not think a compliance with Mr. Measoms

proposal would be adviseable on more accounts than one. The Light Infantry being only considered as detachments from the line ought to bear the uniform of the Regiments from which they are taken. Though this from the diversity of our uniforms will not be so favourable to their appearance as might be wished, the contrary would be a deviation from common practice and would not fail to create uneasinesses, Besides whenever it should be found expedient to return them to their Regiments it would then produce a more disagreeable diversity in the Regiments to which they belong.

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

So soon as the Cloathing for the Army can be brought on to camp a general distribution of uniforms will take place; to furnish a part sooner would excite jealousy and discontent.

As there are rumours of a french fleet approaching our coast, though I have no expectation of such an event, I shall be obliged to you to be particularly attentive to any firing towards New York, or in this River; and if there should be any more than ordinary, I shall be glad of immediate information. I am, etc.⁶⁷

[H. S. P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, September 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your letter of the 30th. of August, and congratulate you sincerely on the success of the engagement at Newtown. I immediately transmitted your account to Congress.

The advantages we have already gained over the Indians in the distruction of so many of their settlements is very flattering to the expedition. But to make it as conclusive as the state of your provisions and the safety of your army will countenance, I would mention two points which I may

67. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

not have sufficiently expressed in my general instructions, or if I have, which I wish to repeat. The one is, the necessity of pushing the Indians to the greatest practicable distance, from their own settlements, and our frontiers; to the throwing them wholly on the British enemy. The other is, the

making the destruction of their settlements so final and complete, as to put it out of their power to derive the smallest succour from them, in case they should even attempt to return this season. I am, etc.⁷⁵

[N.H.H.S.]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West point, September 16, 1779.

Sir:

75. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I have received your Letter of the 15th. inclosing Copies of the correspondence between you and Mr. Measom on the Two preceding days. I am much surprised to find, that Mr. Measom, after the late arrangement of the Cloathing department and your appointment by Congress, to the Office of Cloathier General should so far refuse obedience to their authority, as to suppose the direction and superintendance of the Store at Springfield not in you. The inclosed Letter to him is on the subject, and he will not hesitate to comply with the views of Congress, by supposing the direction of the Cloathing department still in him, when from the very nature of the Ordinance of the 23d. of March and your appointment on the 24th of July as the Head of it, the contrary is of necessity implied and declared. My Letter of the 13th. is full upon the necessity there is, for your having the Blankets and Other Cloathing brought on to Newburg with all possible expedition, and I trust every exertion will be made to effect it.

You had better obtain from the Adjutant General a Copy of the General Order announcing your appointment by Congress as Cloathier General. I am, etc.⁸²

82. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, West point, September 16, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Wilkinson has transmitted me the Copy of a Letter from him to you of the 13th. and of your Answer the next day. The only part of your correspondence which it concerns me to notice, is that which supposes, that Mr. Wilkinson has not the direction and superintendance of the Cloathing at Springfield. I confess I am surprised, after the Ordinance of the 23d of March, and his appointment, by Congress as Cloathier General and the annunciation of it in General Orders that you should have entertained an Idea that he had not the general direction and ordering of *All* Cloathing for the Army when from the very nature of the Ordinance and his subsequent appointment, and the necessity of the thing, it is implied and declared in the most explicit and unequivocal terms. Such an Idea is totally inadmissible and your making it necessary for him to have his commands with respect to the Cloathing at Springfield pass thro you and sanctified by your instructions cannot be considered in any Other light than as a disobedience of the Acts of Congress.

They have been pleased to appoint him Head of the Department and as such he must be regarded and respected accordingly, whatever claims expectations or wishes You or Any other Gentlemen might have had of being elected to the

Office. Mr. Wilkinson's taking charge of the Goods at Springfield, cannot possibly retard the Settlement of your accounts, as his receipts, in adjusting the same, will operate as substantially, as a Voucher for the Articles delivered, as if they had been issued to the Army, and must exonerate you from every public claim for every article comprehended in them.

I trust Sir, there will be no farther difficulties in this business, and that you, so far from throwing impediments in the way, will do any thing that rests with you, to promote the Objects of his appointment. I am, etc.⁸³

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West-point, September 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favor dated the 5th. Instant.

My last letter contains my order for your return to this army to which I refer. I have only further to observe on this Subject that you would move slowly this way nor precipitate your march.

The prisoners which you speak of you will bring with you. Should you be apprehensive that the magazine at Coos will be rather insecure after your departure,

83. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I wish you to take such measures for its removal to a place of greater safety on the Connecticut river as may appear expedient on this occasion. But if you suppose it safe where it is, there will be an advantage in letting it remain.

You will be pleased to collect the necessary information in support of the several charges which relate to the mismanagement of the provisions at Co'os.

I would just observe on what you have said respecting clothing for the regiment, that when you rejoin us, it will receive the same supplies as we have for the rest of the army. I am, etc.

P.S. I see by your last pay Abstracts, for the Month's of June and July that Major Taylor⁸⁶ was continued in them. I must inform you that he resigned upon the 10th. Feby. 1779 of which be pleased to notify your pay Master and desire him to give credit in the next Abstract for the pay drawn for him since that time.⁸⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, September 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have your favs. of the 14th. and 17th. Genl. Knox is just now absent, but when he returns, I will inquire into the necessity of keeping the guard, you mention at Litch

86. Maj. John Taylor, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

87. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and Tench Tilghman.

field.

North Castle Church would certainly be a very ineligible situation for Genl. Howe. From his letter to me, he had not taken post there, but was rather reconnoitering a proper position. I had a particular object in view when I ordered the troops to move to pines bridge, but now seeing little or no probability of the matters taking place which induced me to send them down; I have therefore directed Genl. Howe to march again with Glovers and Nixons Brigades to the neighbourhood of lower Salem. I am, &c.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Genl Howe immediately. I have since writing the above met with a conveyance for it.⁹²

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 16th. Was there occasion for you to remain near Croton, I should think any position, advanced beyond that River, ineligible; But as I am now induced to believe that, the Report of a french

92. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Fleet's being bound for this Coast, is without foundation, I think you may as well march immediately back with Glovers and Nixon's Brigades to Lower Salem, or to the position a few Miles below, which you proposed to take for the convenience of foraging to more advantage.

Be pleased to inform me of your arrival at your new post. I am, etc.

I recd. yours of the 12th. 14th. and 15th.⁹³

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, September 18, 1779.

Gentn: I have just received the Arrangement of the Virginia line from the Board of War, as settled at Middle Brook

93. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in March, which I inclose with a Copy of the Board's Letter of the 10th. Instant. By this Arrangement you will find, that the vacancies which had happened in the line of Captains and more Inferior Officers, previous to the making of it and subsequent to that at the White plains in September, were left open in the respective Regiments for their Officers in captivity; and as this principle was

pursued with respect to the Captains and Subalterns, and the Memorandum on the 3d. leaf of the Arrangement is in general terms, "that all vacancies for prisoners subsequent to the Arrangement at White plains were left open for them," I cannot account for the same not being done in the case of the Field Officers as far as it was practicable, the reason being the same, unless the resignation of Colo. Fleming,⁹⁴ which was the only one in the line of Field Officers that had taken place at the time, was unknown. These are not the only contrarieties that occur. For you will perceive notwithstanding this Arrangement by which the Commissions are said by the Board of War, in their Letter to have been issued, and the Memorandum referred to above, that they supposed Major Cabell and Captn. Waggoner⁹⁵ entitled to promotion on the resignation of Lt. Colo. Richeson.⁹⁶ There has certainly been some great misconception in this business. You and the Field Officers will examine the matter, and place it on the right footing, transmitting me the Arrangement under your signature and those of the Officers concerned in making it, after which, I

94. Lieut. Col. Charles Fleming, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He had resigned in December, 1778.

95. Capt. Andrew Waggoner, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. His majority dated from December, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston in May, 1780; exchanged in November, 1780; retired in January, 1783.

96. Lieut. Col. Holt Richardson (Richeson).

will procure such new Commissions as may be wanted.

If the plan adopted at White plains is still to prevail, Major Cabell will rank as Lieutenant Colonel from the resignation of Lt Colo Flemming on the 15th. of Decr. and Captain Waggoner as Major, from the same time.

That matters may be facilitated I also inclose a List of all the Resignations that have come to my knowledge since September. I also forward sundry Commissions, which if right, I request you to deliver: There came two for Major Cabell and Captn Waggoner; but as they are wrong in their date, if the Arrangement is to be conducted on the principle adopted at the White plains, as I have already observed, and are premature if it is conducted on that pursued at Middle Brook, I do not send them. The sooner the Arrangement can be properly and explicitly adjusted the better. Where there are to be promotions, and which are the only cases where New Commissions will be wanted, they will be particularly noted, that as little unnecessary trouble as possible may be occasioned. I am, etc. N. B. You will return me the Arrangement which I inclose.⁹⁷

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West point, September 19, 1779.

My Lord: I have been favored with your Lordship's letter

97. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On September 18 Washington wrote briefly to General Woodford, approving the latter sending Maj. John Webb, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment, to Philadelphia. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

of the 18th. and that of Colonel Taylors.

Very particular applications have been made to me of late, similar to that from your Lordship, which I have uniformly referred to the civil authority. Your Lordship will readily perceive the necessity for preserving the same conduct in all cases. In the present instance, however, I shall find myself peculiarly unhappy in refusing the permission you have asked for Lady Mary,⁹⁸ to visit her Mother and sister, was I not assured that in referring it to the Governor the indulgence will be readily obtained.

You will be pleased to forward Colonel Taylors letter which incloses the money he has mentioned. I am, etc.⁹⁹

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

West point, September 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been [just] favoured with yours Letter of the 23d. of August. Although I have a high sense of your merit as an Officer and ever regretted your leaving the service, as I have frequently expressed [and did all in my power to prevent] yet I cannot concur with you in the measure you have been pleased to refer to me; and I am the more concerned, as it is one in which

98. Stirling's daughter.

99. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

your wishes appear to be so much interested. The plan cannot be approved or seconded by me, because it is in a variety of respects and indeed throughout the whole, contrary both to the letter and spirit of the present establishment of the Army, and the measures which have been generally pursued. It proposes a Corps almost equal to two Regiments; to have Three field Officers, when under the establishment, there can only be two in any Regiment. after certain periods, and the first of those only a Lt Colo; and second Lieutenants, when that admits of none. Those discriminations of themselves would certainly create jealousies and uneasiness. The plan however is farther exceptionable, as it proposes, that the Corps shall be wholly unconnected with the line and not be annexed to any division or brigade. This is another discrimination, if it were admissible, that would not fail to excite disgust. But these, great as they are, are not the only objections to the measure.

It has been found necessary of late for a variety of cogent reasons, to reduce and incorporate many Corps in the Army, and more especially those of an Independent nature, or which were not attached to the line of particular States; and in doing it, to put out of the service Many Officers of fair characters, long and constant standing, of good reputation; and the like has been the case in a variety of instances, in the regular batallions [instance Virga. reducg. 15 to 11]. For me immediately after this to advise and second the raising

of New Ones upon a plan more liable to objections than that on which those stood; subject to the same inconveniences that made their reduction and incorporation necessary, giving more priviledges and a more extensive command to the Officers of it, than the rest of the Army have, or than are authorized by our general military system, would expose me at least to the charge of inconsistency. Besides the general murmur the measure would produce, the Officers in the Virginia line would be peculiarly disgusted and affected, as the raising of such a corps, would certainly operate to diminish their commands, by taking off a part of the Men, which they probably might have got; as it would lessen the abilities of the State to provide for their batallions to which it is bound by the general system of apportionment in the great scale of the Continent. These several reasons all prevail to prevent me from concurring in your plan and to dissuade you entirely from it. I am, etc.¹

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West point, September 19, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 17th. and am exceedingly obliged to you for the intelligence it contains.

1. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The portions in brackets are inserted by Washington.

I send inclosed two half Johannes.² Should expend any more for the same purposes,³ I will immediately remit it to you.

Be pleased to endeavour to learn whether the Vessels, preparing to take the Cavalry on board, are square rigged, or sloops and schooners; we may judge of the Voyage by being acquainted with these particulars. I shall also be glad to know at what distance in the rear of the City they are throwing up lines across the Island. I have stationed Major Lee in Monmouth County for a particular purpose, and have desired him to apply to you from time to time for any intelligence which you may receive from Staten Island. You will oblige me by communicating to him the information you receive whenever he requests it. I am, etc.

P.S. Several accounts by Vessels from the West Indies mention a french fleet having been left at sea steering towards this Coast. I have no official intelligence of any such thing. But should such a fleet appear off the Hook, you will be pleased to give me the most instantaneous information by Express.⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, West point, September 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of this morning

2. A Johannes was a gold coin of Portugal, so called from having been minted in the reign of King John. It was worth about \$9.

3. Secret services.

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

respecting Capt. Lyman.⁸ I am entirely a stranger to his character neither do I know upon what terms he was permitted to return to New York. When Mr. Beatty the Commy of prisoners comes to Camp, I will enquire. I have understood that he had, previous to his capture at Powles Hook, sold his Commission, and that he went in, to receive or get security for the purchase Money: after which he

intended to come out and settle in the Country. But I only have this by report. Should he return, he ought at least to have a watchful Eye kept upon him. I am &c.⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, September 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this moment received your favs. of the 19th. and 20th. My Accounts from New York by way of Staten Island agree in the main with yours, and General Wayne just now informs me that he is of opinion that the evacuation of both Verplanks and Stoney points is in agitation. You must exercise your own judgment in pitching upon a position, I have only one general Rule to lay down for you, which is, to keep at such a distance with your main body as to avoid a possibility of a surprise, and

8. Capt. Gamaliel Dwight Lyman, of the Sixty-fourth Foot. He is given as a lieutenant in the British Army List of 1779. He left the service and, in 1781, wrote to Washington from Fairfield, Conn., offering his services.

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to be very vigilant. I am &c.¹⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: The inclosed complaint from the Non commissioned officers and soldiers of the third Massachusetts regiment was delivered me by Col. Scammell. As the form in which it appears is improper, and if attended to, might operate as a precedent for sedition, I have directed Col Scammell to express my disapprobation of the manner of the complaint and point out the proper channel through which redress ought to be sought. But as I would not wish to neglect a case of this nature, where charges of fraud are made against any officer, I transmit the paper to you; and I am to desire if the matter comes before you in a proper shape, that you will have a strict inquiry made into it.

The opinion I have of Col Graytons¹¹ honor induces me to believe the charges must be ill founded; but I make it a rule to have every thing of this kind carefully scrutinized. I am, etc.¹²

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

11. Col. John Greateon, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment.

12. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, September 20, 1779, ½past 4 O'clock P.M.

Dr. Sir: I am this moment favored with your letter. Accounts received by deserters from Verplanks point and the report of a patrolle this morning give me reason to believe the enemy are at least about evacuating this post.

You will not fail to give me the earliest information of what further movements you may discover. I am, &c.¹³

[H.S.P.]

To LIEUTENANTS WILLIAM BROWNLEE AND ROBERT KIRK¹⁴

Head Quarters, West Point, September 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have recd. yours of 11th. Inst. Before the arrangement of Colo. Gists present regiment was sent to the Board of War, in order that Commissions might be issued, time was given to the officers to state their respective claims, and that no objections might be afterwards made they signed the arrangement, signifying their approbation thereof. Several applications similar to yours have been made by Officers of other Corps but I have been under the neces

13. In the writing of James McHenry.

14. Of Col. Nathaniel Gist's Additional Continental regiment. Both Brownlee and Kirk retired in January, 1781.

sity of rejecting them, as it would produce a revival of all old claims, and entirely derange the Rank of the whole line of the Army, which is now generally settled to satisfaction. I am, &c.¹⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

West Point, September 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received the inclosed representation of some violences said to be committed in your corps against Young Gecock¹⁶ an inhabitant and a child of the Widow Garrison. By a verbal state of the affair more intelligible than the written one, I understand that some men of the light Infantry had made a practice of plundering the farms of the complainants, that a party of these marauders was discovered in this business on the night of the 9th. instant and fired upon by Gecock, which having occasioned an alarm, he was seized and carried down to the light infantry underwent a summary trial and received fifty lashes; that Majr. McCormick¹⁷ went the same night to the house [of] the Widow Garrison ill treated the whole family and wounded one of her Children in the thigh with his sword. This if true would be an irregularity of so serious a nature and the people are so clear and positive in their story that I think it my duty to bring the Major to trial and

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

16. Jecock (?), Jaycock (?).

17. Brigade Major Henry(?) McCormick in Gen. Edward Hand's brigade.

have directed the Adjutant Genl. to arrest him for the purpose.

I shall be obliged to you to let me know fully the circumstances of the treatment of Young Gecoeks so far as they have fallen within your knowledge.

I have it so much at heart to prevent every species of Outrages to the inhabitants, that I feel sensibly chagrined whenever any thing of that complexion comes before me. With great regard I am, etc.¹⁸

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of yesterday with its inclosures. Capt. Willings confinement is by way of retaliation for that of Governor Hamilton's in Virginia. A representation on the subject has gone to the state of Virginia and I hope a mutual release from the present rigorous treatment of both Gentlemen will be the consequence.

By our observations from this side the River it appears that the enemy have only contracted their Works on Verplanks but have not evacuated the point.

If the fleet which we have been expecting has touched any part of our Coast we must hear of it soon.

18. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

On September 21 Washington acknowledged in a brief note to Gen. Anthony Wayne an inclosure from Lord Stirling which Wayne had forwarded and which Washington returned. "I have nothing in particular recommend." This letter is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Be pleased to forward Major Talmadge's letter immediately to him. I am, &c.²¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Sir: I am to request you will give instruction to your assistants attached to the different works, to turn their attention to the barracks necessary at each to cover the men required to be constantly stationed for the immediate security of the respective posts, and the places at which it will be most proper to erect them. Were it not for the difficulty of transporting materials to those high mountains to build barracks at each sufficient to cover the whole number of men required for its complete defence, I should give a preference to this; but the difficulty of transportation inclines me to desire only strong guards during the Winter at each post to put them out of the reach of a surprise and coup de main by a small detachment, and consequently barracks proportioned

to these. I leave it to your judgment what guards will be sufficient to answer the purpose and to regulate the arrangements for barracks accordingly; and I shall be obliged to you to make a report as speedily as possible. I have the honor, etc.

P.S. These barracks ought to be in the works where they will

21. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

admit them, and where they will not so near as to be always sure of a communication on any sudden emergency and effectually protected by the fire from the works. How far can the bomb-proofs be made to answer the purpose?²²

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

West point, September 22, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have been expecting for some time past a communication from C—. The period which he had fixed was the 11th. instant. If you know the cause of his silence, or have had any intimations from him, I wish to be informed of them. Very interesting events have taken place which must and have produced circumstances in New York, deserving of his notice: That he has gone so far beyond his promise makes me rather uneasy on his account and desirous to learn what you may think on the subject.²³

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

West point, September 22, 1779.

Sir: It is my wish to lay before Congress as soon as possible a state of the army, that they may be en

22. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

23. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

abled to regulate their views, and make their requisitions in due time, to the Several States for Men. I therefore request that you will furnish me as soon as you can, with an *Abstract return*, containing the amount of the Troops of each State in service, digested in 4 Columns. The 1st. to contain the number

engaged for the War. The 2d those whose enlistments. will expire by the last of December. The 3d those whose will expire by the last of March, and the 4th such as will end their service by the last of June. And if the service of any of the Levies will expire in Two or three months after the last period; you will mention it. You will also particularly note, what number of the Men are *now levies* their State and fix upon a sort of average time when they joined the Army. You will observe that it is only an Abstracts amount of the troops of *each State* which I want, and not of the Regiments or Men's names, as this will equally answer my purpose and save a good deal of Trouble. I am, etc.²⁵

To DAVID BROOKS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Sir: You are to issue the Cloathing now in your hands for officers, and contained in the inventory which you have furnished, in the following manner. To the Officers of the

25. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

North Carolina Regiments; to those of the Mustering, Auditor's and Pay Master General's departments; to the Hospital Surgeons; to the Field Commissary of Military Stores and his deputies; to the Judge Advocate, and such of his assistants as do not belong to the line. Every person applying must produce a certificate, from his commanding officer or principal, specifying the corps or department to which he belongs.

You will divide the Sterling amount of your whole invoice by 150, and distribute to each person such articles as he may stand in need of equivalent to the one hundred and fiftieth part of this sum. The articles delivered are to be paid for on delivery at the rate of four pounds currency dollars at 7/6, for every pound Sterling.

The Tea is not included in the foregoing instruction, but is to be distributed as follows reserving fifty pounds of the best quality for future disposal: one pound of the best kind to each General Officer; half a pound of the same to each field officer and head of a staff department and a quarter of a pound pr. man of the remainder to any other officer of the army who shall apply. The Pepper is to be distributed in the same manner and proportion. These things to be paid for at the same rate as above directed.

In the distribution of all the articles to which these instructions relate, the officers of The Carolina troops are without fail to have their full proportion as their remote

ness from home deprives them of the advantages which other officers enjoy as well public as private.

No other officers than those here mentioned are to be included in the benefit of the Cloathing unless they have orders from Head Quarters. I am, etc.²⁴

To JOHN WELLES, ELEAZER WALES AND EDWARD CHINN²⁶

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Gentlemen: Your favr. of the 1st. Inst. came to my hands yesterday. I am exceedingly obliged to you for the information you give me, respecting the mode that is adopted for the settlement of claims for waste &c. committed by the Army. I have been much embarrassed by applications of this nature and where I have given orders in the matter, it has been solely with a view of relieving individuals whose claims have been apparently well supported with vouchers from people of reputation and attachment. I remember that of Mrs. McNeal was particularly so. Mr. Smith made application to me a few weeks ago, but I gave him no satisfaction, and should he or any others apply again, I shall refer them to the Board of treasury as you direct. I am, etc.²⁷

24. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

26. Continental commissioners of accounts for the Northern Department.

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West Point, September 23, 1779.

Sir: I have received your report dated the 22d. of your transactions with Mr. Loring on the subject of exchanges.

Mr. Loring's answer to your first proposition revives the old question of a composition of privates for officers, which has been so repeatedly and so fruitlessly agitated and which can now only tend to embarrass the relief of the prisoners on both sides. It seems that the more we do to remove the obstacles in the way of exchanges, the more solicitous the enemy are to contrive new ones and revive the old, as if they expected at length to fatigue us into compliance with their unreasonable demands. I know not with what face of justice or decency they can depart whenever it suits a particular interest from all those principles which have been agreed upon between us, and have uniformly governed our exchanges. The only established rule of exchange hitherto has been officer for officer of equal rank and soldier for soldier. The settled disinclination of the enemy to fixing general and permanent rules adequate to all the cases of captivity have obliged us to content ourselves with partial and particular exchanges; and from every

thing that has appeared, their ideas are so remote from ours, that there is little reason to expect any future negotiation would be attended with more success than the past, or that we should ever be able to *unite* a Tariff, which would have no other object than the relief of prisoners on terms of equal advantage. While this continues a secondary motive with the enemy, and the augmentation of their force by a large accession of privates the ruling one, nothing of that kind can be expected. If we therefore renounce particular exchanges, on the former plan, the prisoners will have no other prospect before them than that of hopeless captivity. I would wish you in your answer to Mr. Loring to represent these things to him in a decent but pointed manner, to make him sensible of the inconsistency of his conduct and the ill-consequences it must produce; informing him, at the same time, that we will not hereafter make any exchanges whatsoever, unless they extend to officers and privates indiscriminately on the footing which has heretofore obtained. The instructions I have already given you, on the subject of composition are not to be exceeded; and I would wish the question of privates for officers to be avoided as I am certain, from the unreasonableness of the enemy on this head it can answer no other purpose than to perplex, and impede the business. If in treating of a Tariff, Mr. Loring persists in pressing Conways²⁹

29. Lieut. Gen. Henry Seymour Conway, of the British Army.

cartel as a model. he can be very justly told that the circumstances of the parties in the present war differ much from those of France and England at the time of that treaty, and that these are the only proper standards by which to regulate our agreements.

You will insist on your second proposition; informing the enemy that this mode is not with reference to their wishes; but to discourage the practice of breaking paroles, and establish distraction

between the violators and scrupulous observers. That their interest can be no way affected by it and consequently can have no reasonable objection.

To the third answer, you will explicitly inform them that I have nothing to do with those persons not military prisoners who have broken their paroles, either to exchange or return them. That I do not consider them as proper subjects of military capture in the first instance nor hold myself bound to restore them to a state of captivity in which they were first placed contrary to the usages of nations.

Colonel Webb's exchange by composition we cannot claim as a matter of right; but I wish every method in our power to be taken to induce the enemy to consent to it. The pretext of not being willing to continue partial exchanges is forced, the

more as there are such recent instances in the cases of Edmonson and Featherstone, and ridiculous; You must plead the constant practice heretofore; the generous treatment shewn to the prisoners taken in the Eagle; the obligation in point of honor and justice upon the enemy to return an equivalent; the proposals they themselves made at different times for particular exchanges by composition: You will observe to them that the Gentlemen taken in the Eagle are not under a parole but absolutely released, and at liberty to act; That by an authentic act of their consul at Corunna they have incurred a debt which they cannot without a flagrant breach of faith refuse to pay. That the exchange so far as it depends on us is already made and that they have no choice but to make a return. You will demand an explanation of what they mean by "the former principle"; whether it is that they are ready to return an equal number of equal ranks, on the *former principle of equality of rank* or whether they refuse to make a return for these unless the terms of their first proposition are complied with.

After you have prepared your answer in the spirit of these instructions you will let me have a view of it. I am, &c.³⁰

30. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Major Fontaine³³ the Engineer who conducts the works on the other side the river when I was over yesterday complained that Genl. Parsons Brigade was repeatedly deficient in furnishing its

proportion of fatigue men. He seemed well satisfied that you had given the necessary orders, but as they had not had the intended effect, I am to solicit you most earnestly to arrange matters in such way that the works may meet with no delay on this account. I am, &c.³⁴

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have both your favs. of the 23d. By a deserter this day from Verplanks point I have recd. pretty good information of the late movements upon that and Stoney point. He says they have sent down three Regiments and have upon that account contracted their Works.

33. Capt. Béchet Rochefontaine, of the Continental Engineers. He was made major by brevet and served to the close of the war.

34. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

I have nothing to do with the Regulations in the Commissaries department; the deputy attending your division must represent the particular situation of Colo. Armands Corps to His principal and take his order in the matter. I am, &c.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Moylan and Major Tallmadge.³²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 24, 1779.

My Dear Sir: I am very sorry that the painfulness of your leg prevented my having the pleasure of seeing you this morning; and I hope it will soon be so far abated as to put it in your power to favour me with the visit you intended.

I should not think myself justified in countermanding the trial of Major McCormick, as in the execution of orders ever so proper, there could be no necessity for violence to a child, and if it really happened, otherwise than by pure accident, I am indispensibly bound to let justice take its course.

A simple narrative of facts will be the best criterion of his conduct, and a candid rather than an ingenious defence will best answer his purpose if innocent. I am, etc.³⁵

[H. S. P.]

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

35. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, West Point, September 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 22d. The Return of Cloathing necessary for your Regiment should be made, by you without delay, to the Board of War, who will give you information where or to whom you are to apply.

If any of your present Men, whose time of service will shortly expire, will reinlist for the War, they will be entitled to a Bounty of 200 dollars and ten dollars to the Officer reinlisting them. If you find any, in the above predicament, willing to reinlist, you can send over for a sum of Money for that purpose. Colo. Sheldon had liberty to endeavour to inlist as many new Recruits as would compleat his Regiment to the Establishment, provided they could be obtained upon the terms of serving with the Regt. as dismounted Dragoons, untill there should be a necessity or conveniency of mounting them. This to be clearly expressed in the inlistment, that the Men may have no pretext for complaint on being made to serve on foot. They were also to be inlisted for the War, and no temporary engagements entered into, on any accounted whatever.

The Bounty to new Recruits to be 200 dollars and 20 dollars to the recruiting Officer. These Men must be natives, of good Character and every way suitable for Dragoons. If you are of opinion that you can obtain Men upon the foregoing terms, you may draw Money and try the experiment.

The quantity of Cloathing issued in July, under the General order, was so very trifling, that it would not have extended to any thing like the supply of the Officers of the whole Army. They therefore who first applied were first served, by which means a vast number on the spot, were put in the same situation with the officers of your Regt. There is at this time a small dividend of Tea and pepper to be made, of which Genl. Howe has been advised, and of which the Officers under his command will I presume take the advantage.

Captn. Lewis³⁶ has quitted the service some time past, and I do not know the Captain intitled, by seniority, to the Majority of your Regiment.

Be pleased to make my Compliments to Mrs. Moylan and inform her that Mrs. Washington was well when I last heard from her. I am, etc.³⁷

36. Capt. George Lewis, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West point, September 24, 1779.

Sir: I this morning received your letter of the 22d with its several inclosures.

It is not my opinion that Culper junr.³⁸ should be advised to give up his present employment. I would imagine that with a little industry, he will be able to carry on his intelligence with greater security to himself and greater advantages to us, under cover of his usual business, than if he were to dedicate himself wholly to the giving of information. It may afford him opportunities of collecting intelligence, that he could not derive so well in any other manner. It prevents also those suspicions which would become natural should he throw himself out of the line of his present employment. He may rest assured of every proper attention being paid to his services. One thing appears to me deserving of his particular consideration, as it will not only render his communication less exposed to detection but relieve the fears of such persons as may be entrusted with its conveyance to the second link in the chain, and of course very much facilitate the object we have in view. I mean that he should occasionally write his information on the

38. Samuel Culper, jr., the alms assumed by Robert Townsend, a New York merchant, who sent in his secret intelligence through Aaron Woodhull, whose alias was Samuel Culper, sr. Major Tallmadge, who was the channel of communication with Washington, acted under the alias of John Bolton.

blank leaves of a pamphlet; on the first second &c. pages of a common pocket book; on the blank leaves at such end of registers almanacks or any new publication or book of small value. He should be determined in the choice of these books principally by the goodness of the blank paper, as the ink is not easily legible, unless it is on paper of a good quality. Having settled a plan of this kind with

his friend, he may forward them without risque of search or the scrutiny of the enemy as this is chiefly directed against paper made up in the form of letters.

I would add a further hint on this subject. Even letters may be made more subservient to this communication than has been yet practised. He may write a familiar letter, on domestic affairs, or on some little matters of business to his friend at Satuket or elsewhere, interlining with the stain, his secret intelligence or writing it on the opposite blank side of the letter. But that his friend may know how to distinguish these from letters addressed solely to himself, he may always leave such as contain secret information without date or place; (dating it with the stain) or fold them up in a particular manner, which may be concerted between the parties. This last ap

pears to be the best mark of the two, and may be the signal of their being designed for me. The first mentioned mode, however, or that of the books, appears to me the one least liable to detection. I am, etc.³⁹

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 25, 1779.

My Lord: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 23d. inclosing Major Lees and Major Hays⁴³ letters and a few days ago with that of the 20th. By information of a deserter, the Enemy have sent three regiments from Stoney and Verplanks points and have therefore contracted their works. All accounts from New York agree that a very considerable embarkation is in agitation, but they differ much as to numbers and destination.

Be pleased to send forward the inclosed to Colo. Washington⁴⁴ and Major Lee. I am, etc.⁴⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, September 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wrote to you a few days since on the subject of a complaint against Col Grayton.

39. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

43. Maj. Samuel Hayes (Hay), of the New Jersey Militia.

44. Lieut. Col. William Augustine Washington, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was wounded at Cowpens, S.C., in January, 1781; presented with a silver medal by Congress on Mar. 9, 1781; wounded and taken prisoner at Eutaw Springs, S. C.; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

45. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

He has heard of the affair and applied for a court of inquiry. I have told him that you will be directed to grant him one. You will therefore be pleased to appoint a court, in your division composed of members suited to the delicacy and interesting nature of the business. You will make the Cols. request the motive of the inquiry and institute the articles to be examined into from the complaint sent you in my former letter but without bringing the complainants into view *as prosecutors*, as I would carefully avoid an appearance of gratifying them in an application the manner of which is so exceptionable. They must merely be produced as witnesses. You will immediately transmit the report. I am, etc.⁴²

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

West point, September 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I inclose you a Commission for Lt. Colo. Huntington and the rest of your Officers. They are the only sort *circumstances* will admit of being sent at this time. You know the reasons, and they will answer all the purposes of any other kind. The case of your Officers is far from being peculiar, there are many Others without

42. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Commissions. For a particular cause no Commission is made out for yourself; it will not operate any injury to You.

Mr. Beatty has received the General's instructions upon the subject of Mr. Lorings Answer, in which your release is attended to and urged. I sincerely wish it may be effected; but from the mulish obstinacy of the Enemy and the idea they have or affect to hold, that we shall derive far more benefits from your exchange than from that of any Other Officer, and that we don't mean to prosecute the business of exchanges farther, I cannot say the prospect is so flattering as to promise

a certainty of success. They will be compelled, however, at any rate to explain the meaning of their Answer on the subject of the prisoners taken in the Eagle packet, and to say explicitly whether their accounting for them is to be connected and involved with other exchanges or any conditions. Nothing can be equal to their prevarication and disingenuity. I am, etc.⁴⁶

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 21st. which came to me open under cover with other dis

46. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob; H: Harrison."

patches from Lord Stirling. I would wish you in future, to send your dispatches to me sealed, and communicate any thing, necessary for my Lord to know, to him separately.

When an enterprise of any kind is in agitation the fewer to whom it is intrusted the better, and as to the particular business, upon which you are sent, I would wish it to remain a secret. I would not have you infer from the foregoing, that I would not intrust my Lord with or take his advice upon any military subject; on the contrary, I have the greatest confidence in him; But secrecy 'till the moment of execution is the life of enterprise.

If, upon full enquiry and information, you find the attempt which you propose to make with your dismounted troops, practicable, I have no objection. And should the enemy take refuge in the strong hold you mention any means to dislodge them will be justifiable. I am, etc.⁴⁷

To CAPTAIN ROBERT CAMPBELL⁴⁸

Head Quarters, West-point, September 25, 1779.

Sir: I have fully considered the circumstances and facts as stated in the several papers which you have laid before me; and cannot but be of opinion that although

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

48. Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He had been wounded (lost an arm) and taken prisoner at Staten Island in August, 1777; escaped in August, 1778; transferred to the Invalid Regiment in September, 1778; killed in October, 1779.

no express parole was given to or demanded by the enemy, yet the situation in which you were placed by them amounted to an implied parole. I acquit you however of having intentionally violated your honor by making your escape under the indulgence given you by the enemy, not only from the representation I have had of your character, but on the certificates presented me from officers who were your fellow prisoners at that time.

I am further induced from the peculiarity of your case, to consent to your remaining with your friends on parole and shall instruct the Commissary of prisoners to send in a British officer of your rank to the enemy. As you are on parole you will refrain from all military duties 'till regularly exchanged. I am, &c.⁴⁹

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

Head Quarters, September 25, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of Yesterday. As it is very interesting that I should have the Abstract requested by my Letter of the 22d as soon as possible, I would not have you wait for the Muster Rolls of the Georgia, South Carolina or any of the North Carolina, or even Virginia

49. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Troops, except those with this Army, which possibly you might have thought it necessary to obtain. The Abstract will contain the amount of the Artillery, Cavalry, and Corps not attached to particular States, as well as the Batallions exacted from them, and digested in the same manner, as in their case. And if there are any Recruits for the War which have lately joined, their number and the average time of joining will be noted. As I have observed, it is very interesting that I should have the Abstract as soon as possible, and therefore I would not have you to delay it any time, for want of the return of One two or three Corps, as their amount may be guessed at or possibly otherwise ascertained. I want if practicable, early and regular requisitions; to have the Recruiting and drafting business placed upon a more certain plan, so that the Levies may join at a certain period and serve for a certain term, by which the Continent may derive some benefit from their service. I am, etc.⁵⁰

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, September 25, 1779.

Sir: I have just recd. the inclosed from

50. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Colo. Hazen. I would recommend it to you to secure as much as possible of the produce of the upper parts of Connecticut River. It will be in a very convenient situation for any operation or for the use of the troops that will quarter this Winter upon the East side of Hudsons River. As Colo. Hazens Regt. is ordered away, your Magazines must be formed so low down the River that they will not be in the least danger from the incursion of an Enemy. I am, &⁵¹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: Accounts, tho' not official, still continue to announce Count D'Estaings fleet being near this Coast. Should he arrive in this quarter; I would wish, if possible, to have every thing in readiness to cooperate with him. If the Boats directed to be got ready and brought down from Albany are not yet come, be pleased to have it immediately done, and give directions to have the public Boats in the sound collected at some convenient place or places (perhaps different places will be best for security and to prevent suspicion) and put into proper order for service. I think it will be well to have the flat

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Boats at Pluckemin overhaul'd and repaired if necessary. We may want them, should the situation of Matters upon Staten Island afford an opportunity of acting in that quarter.

Be pleased to let me know whether the affairs of your department will admit of the whole Army's moving upon the shortest Notice, and whatever is wanting, I shall be glad to have pre pared as far and as soon as circumstances will permit. Our move, if we make one in consequence of the Counts arrival, will most probably be downwards with the greatest part of the Army, and the distance of course will not be very long. Should he incline to operate again to the Eastward, the detachment will

not be large and they must go very light. The move of the whole Army therefore is what I would wish you to have in contemplation. I am, &c.⁵⁴

54. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: General Knox and Genl. du Portail are to go down to night, or early tomorrow to reconnoitre the enemy's post at Stoney point. I have directed them to call upon you.⁵⁵ You will be pleased to take proper measures by such a party as you may think necessary to cover them during the execution of their object. The less there is said about this matter the better. I am, etc.⁵⁶

To CAPTAIN MOSES BUSH⁵⁸

Head Quarters, West Point, September 26, 1779.

Sir: The probability of having occasion for a number of Boats, of a particular construction, induces me to request you immediately to raise the sides of as many River Scows as Maj. Genl. Greene Qr. Mr. G. shall direct. He will write you particularly on the subject. The Business requires the utmost dispatch, and is of so much pub

55. On this same day (September 26) Meade wrote to Gen. Henry Knox, by Washington's order, asking him to accompany Du Portail. Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

56. In the writing of James McHenry.

58. He was at Middletown, Conn.

lic importance that it authorizes me to give the order and will justify you in quitting the Business in which you are at present engaged. I am, &c.⁵⁹

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, September 26, 1779.

Sir: Although I have no official information of Count D'Estaing's leaving the West Indies or of his intentions to come to this Continent; Yet there are so many reports that the first has taken place that I think it is not to be doubted; and some circumstances attending the Reports seem to indicate that the Continent is his destination. If the Count should arrive the period when he will appear in all probability, is not far distant, and it will be with an intention to carry on with us a combined operation against the Enemy. And as it will be necessary for us in such case to make every practicable effort on our part, and we may have occasion to call in the aid of a considerable body of Militia, It is my wish that you immediately pursue every measure in your power for providing supplies and Stores of provision for such a contingency and at places from which it

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

can be with ease and convenience forwarded to the Army as it may be wanted. If the Count is coming, I should suppose our Operations will be directed against New York. I mention this circumstance that you may the better govern yourself with respect to the places of deposit. The Quarter Master General will of course, give you every assistance in the Article of transportation. I am, etc.⁵⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, September 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to hasten the departure of the officer who was to have gone to the Eastward by yesterdays instructions, with this alteration, that he is to call on Governor Trumbull in the first instance, and if his information should be satisfactory to return immediately to Head Quarters. If not he is to proceed to Dartmouth and gain the proper information from the master of the vessel out of which the Count is said to have taken Captn. Gardiner.⁶⁴ He may call at General Gates in his way to Dartmouth. You will recommend to him the greater expedition. I am, &c.⁶⁵

[MS.H.S.]

57. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

64. See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Sept. 26, 1779, where the name is given as Johnson.

65. In the writing of James McHenry.

To PIERRE FRANÇOIS DEBOIS⁶⁶

West point, September 27, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 5th. Instant. I am sorry for your situation, as you represent it; but it is not in my power to give you any relief. When you expressed a desire in the Spring to return to Europe, Congress granted you an advance of a Twelve months pay, as Major, to defray your expences and on the express condition of your being no longer considered as an officer in their service. After this indulgence and instance of liberality I cannot think that you can reasonably expect, either a farther advance of money, or to receive a new Commission in the Army. I am, etc.⁶⁷

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 28, 1779.

My Lord: I have your favr. of the 27th. Supposing the Continental Cloathing delivered to the Virginia line last Fall to be of equal quality with that delivered to the other part of the Army, they ought now to be in better condition

66. Debois was brevetted a major by Congress in October, 1776. He resigned in April, 1779. The draft was addressed to him as at "Mr. Ozley's Water Street between Walnut and Chestnut Streets Philadelphia."

67. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

than any other troops, as they had [at the sametime contrary to my judgment and express desire] a very considerable quantity of state Cloathing in addition to the Continental [which I was sure coming altogether would be misapplied and avail them little].

I have directed Mr. Wilkinson the new Cloathier General who is gone to the Eastward to send immediately forward all the woolen Cloathing of every kind. The moment it arrives it shall be delivered to those most in want. I hope we shall have a sufficiency of Body Cloathing, but in Blankets [and Hats], notwithstanding my repeated remonstrances, I fear we shall fall short. I do not know what stock of shoes are on hand, but I imagine not great. I will write to the Cloathier and know, and will order a due proportion to your division. I hope the new arrangement of the Cloathing department will put it upon a better footing than it has heretofore been. It has occasioned more trouble to me, and has given more disgust to the Officers than any one thing besides in the service.

Upon the representation of the Commy. General a few weeks ago upon his apprehensions of a scarcity of Flour, I wrote to all the States which furnish that Article, I have answers from the Governors all promising to exert themselves, and I hope

we shall soon feel the good effects of it. I am, &c.⁷¹

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

West Point, September 28, 1779.

My Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 8th. of July with that pleasure which we always experience in hearg. from those for whom we have a real esteem. The details you give me of your attack upon Stono ferry, are obliging and satisfactory; and "though all was not done which you wished" I have no doubt that the attempt had a good effect and at least, accelerated the retreat of the enemy. It did no discredit to our arms even by *their* accounts.

I am chagrined at the delays which the intended succours from Virginia have met with, the more, as by my last accounts, they continued; I hope however they may still arrive in time to be useful, and that you may not be disappointed in your other expectations. Notwithstanding the embarrassed situation of the enemy I am far from being satisfied they will not make another and more vigorous effort to the Southward this campaign. They have very powerful motives to it. The *full* possession of Georgia and the acquisition of South Carolina would

71. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be a good counterpoise to their losses in the Islands: It would give credit to their cause in Europe, favour negotiations in the winter or help to gain friends for a further prosecution of the war: It would also open new sources of supplies, of which they now stand in need both on the Continent and in the West Indies, from the superiority in the English channel, which the junction of Spain must have produced and the restraint it will impose upon the exportations from England and Ireland.

I see no better purpose to which they can apply their army in America. Inferior in naval force in the Islands, they cannot think of recovering those they have lost, or acquiring others; to garrison and preserve the remainder seems to be all they can reasonably have in view: If they make a detachment of four or five thousand men in addition to the troops already there it will in my opinion be sufficient for this purpose. Then by evacuating Rhode Island they may spare three or four thousand more for operations in your quarter, and keep a garrison of nine or ten thousand men for the defence of New York and its dependencies, which from particular shape and insular situation and the works they have raised and are raising, would be pretty well out of the reach of any enterprise on our part without the co-operation of a fleet.

The possibility of an aid of this kind will

indeed be an objection to the measure I am supposing, and the ideas of the enemy under their present discouragements may perhaps more naturally embrace plans of more security than conquest. But upon the whole the probability of the latter is sufficiently great to require every precaution on our side. Southern operations appear to have been for some-time past a favourite object in the British cabinet. The weakness of the Southern states affords a strong temptation; the advantages are important and inviting, and even the desperate aspect of their affairs itself may inspire a spirit of enterprise and teach the necessity of some bold stroke to counterbalance their misfortunes and disgraces and to restore their reputation and influence.⁷²

The inclosed extracts contain substantially the most authentic intelligence I have received of the enemy's motions and designs. You will perceive they are making large detachments and that the Southern states are spoken of as a principal object. The particular corps too which are mentioned point that way: They would not separate their grenadiers and light infantry but for some important *coup de main* ; and this I imagine is the manner in which they would proceed against Charlestown: Nor do I see where except with you they can intend to employ their cavalry. But there may be a mistake in this part of the intelligence, from the difficulty of ascertaining corps with pre

72. Washington was right as to the southern intentions of the British. He did not know, however, of the enemy's fears for the security of Jamaica, nor that the expedition sailing from New York was for

the protection of that island from an expected French or Spanish attack. This expedition rendered it impracticable for the British to send troops to South Carolina. (See Clinton's letter to Lord George Germain, Sept. 26, 1779 (L. C. Trans., C. O. 5, 98, 537).)

cision, and some movements among those which are specified may have occasioned a deception.⁷³ A variety of correspondent accounts of late has led us to a belief that Count D'Estaing sailed from the Cape early in August, bound to some part of this Continent. From the direction he took when an American vessel parted with him on the 23d. Augt. Georgia or St. Augustine or both were supposed to be his destination. If this were the case, you must have had knowledge of his operations long since; but a vessel, just arrived at the Eastward amuses us with a story of her having seen him in the latitude of Bermudas, where it is said he took the Captain of this vessel on board as a pilot. The period of time to which this event is referred is the 10th. Inst.; but the Count has not yet made his appearance on the coast. Perhaps the winds which have been contrary have retarded him. Perhaps Halifax is the point to which his attention is directed. Or perhaps the whole tale is a contrivance, though it comes to me with strong circumstances of probability.

I have no doubt that you will make every exertion in your power to be prepared for the worst; and I hope you will be effectually seconded by the states immediately interested, and who alone are near enough to give you the necessary succour. It is to be lament

73. The Jamaica expedition was to operate, also, according to contingencies, against New Orleans; to protect Pensacola; and finally, to join the British force at Savannah.

ed that the distance and other circumstances are insurmountable barriers to the support of any part of the troops here. With the truest esteem, etc.⁷⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I do not at present see any objection to your taking the position you mention in yours of this morning, but I cannot undertake to determine fully, untill I have received a Report from Generals Knox and Du portail of their reconnoitering yesterday.

If you are not engaged tomorrow I shall expect the pleasure of your Company at dinner when we will settle the above. I am, &c.⁷⁵

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, September 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I request that you will inform me by the first opportunity, upon what terms the Officers went, who

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

75. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

took charge of the Reinlisted Men to Virginia in the Winter. There have been several Accounts presented in consequence, for three Dollars a day for the whole time the Officers were absent. My idea was that only such Officers as were desirous of going to see their Friends, were appointed; that the measure was rather considered in the light of an indulgence, than a command, and that the public at any rate would not pay for any more than the days they were going and returning. Lts. Crittenden⁷⁶ and Fox⁷⁷ from the Light Infantry were here yesterday, with their Accounts for the whole time they were absent, and I have understood there are several Others with similar claims. I am, etc.

P.S. I have just received the Arrangement of the Virginia line on the 23d. Instant, which I shall transmit to the Board of War, and request Commissions where they are wanted. From the Representation of the Board, it was only an act of justice to derange Captn. Israel⁷⁸ of the 4th. regiment. I have done it accordingly, and Captn. Lieut. Curry⁷⁹ will be appointed to his Company, to rank from the 23d. Inst. and Lieut. Lovely⁸⁰ will be promoted in his place, as Captn. Lieut. I wish you to call upon the absent Officers, not employed with Genl.

76. Lieut. John Crittenden, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain-lieutenant in 1780, and retired in February, 1781.

77. Lieut. Thomas Fox, of The Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; wounded at Quinby's Bridge, S.C., in July, 1781; served to the close of the war.

78. Capt. Isaac Israel, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Brandywine in September, 1777. Against his name on the rolls are the words, "never joined."

79. Capt. James Curry, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to the end of the war.

80. Capt.-Lieut. William Lewis Lovely (Loveley), of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

Scott, in the most pointed and peremptory terms to rejoin their Corps immediately, their conduct is insufferable.⁸¹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, September 29, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 9th. and 17th. instants. The former, enclosing Copy of a letter from Lt. Edwards⁸⁵ respecting the Commissary of prisoners department. A representation from Colo. Webbs Officers on the subject of their Commissions, and extract of a letter from Colo. Chase⁸⁶ D. Q. M. G. at Boston. The latter, containing Copy of a letter from the Officers captured in the Sandwich packet.

Mr. Beatty, Commy. General of prisoners, goes in a few days to the Eastward, when he tells me he will thoroughly inspect and rectify any irregularities in his department in that quarter. I have sent Colo. Webb, who is at present at Weathersfield, the Commissions for his Regiment.⁸⁷ There have been many circumstances to retard issuing Commissions for that Regiment and other Corps. Their case is not peculiar, as many Officers in the line, from the dif

81. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

85. Lieut. Thomas Edwards, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He was made Deputy Judge Advocate General in April, 1780; Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army in October, 1782; served to November, 1783.

86. Col. Thomas Chase, deputy quartermaster general, Eastern Department.

87. The draft, at this point, reads: "which he will forward."

faculty of completing the arrangements, have been the whole time of their service without Commissions. It is impossible for me to give any opinion upon the propriety of apprehending Myers. He must stand or fall upon the general tenor of his conduct, since his residence in Boston, which, you say, appears, by a representation of many respectable people, in a favorable light.

I see no objection to granting the general request of the Officers captured in the packet, to remain at Cambridge till exchanged; if there is, in your opinion, no impropriety in it. But so much reluctance hath lately been shewn, by Sir Henry Clinton, to make either partial parole, or final Exchanges, and so many embarrassments thrown in the way of all our late endeavours to establish a Cartel upon liberal principles, that I cannot consent to Major Gardener's⁸⁸ going into New York, except, he can previously obtain a promise, from the British Commander in Chief, to send out such Officer of equal Rank upon *parole*, if he cannot effect a *final Exchange*, as we shall call for. I am, &c.⁸⁹

[N.Y.H.S.]

88. Maj. Valentine Gardiner, of the Sixteenth Foot, British Army.

89. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of this date inclosing a representation of the Subs. of the 3d. Connecticut Regt. against Mr. Pomeroy's holding his Commission subsequent to his appointment of Auditor for settling the deficiencies of Cloathing for 1777. General Parsons represented the same matter to me the 1st. Augt. last to which I gave the following answer "If Mr. Pomeroy has accepted the appointment you mention he cannot hold

his Rank in the Line, but must be considered as discharged from the service. He ought first however to produce the proper Certificates of his having settled his accounts in the Regt." My sentiments are still the same and I think his successor ought immediately to apply to the State for promotion in the manner lately pointed out in General Orders. I am, &c.⁹⁰

To LORD STIRLING

September 29, 1779.

My Lord: General Wayne the better to cover the country in the vicinity of Stoney point and to confine the enemy within their works, has my permission to take a post in that vicinity. Haverstraw Forge has been more particularly mentioned. As I think this position is not intirely without danger, I wish your Lordship to advance a corps of troops to some intermediate point between Suffrans and the forge which shall be judged best calculated to cover the right of the infantry and support it in case of necessity. The cavalry under Colonel Washington may be usefully employed in whole or in part for your mutual security and you will

90. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be pleased to make a disposition of it accordingly, as the state of forage may permit. I have directed General Wayne to see your lordship and concert a plan for mutual support. I am, etc.⁹²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: It is agreeable to me that you should move with the light corps to the vicinity of Stoney-point on the principles proposed in your letter of yesterday. But as I should not be entirely without apprehensions for your security, the enemy having it in their power secretly to reinforce their garrison, and make an attempt upon you, I shall write to Lord Stirling, directing him in some measure to co-operate with you, by advancing some troops towards your right flank; and as there is a regiment of cavalry about Paramus, it may be employed wholly, or in part, with you (if forage can be procured) as may be agreed between his Lordship and yourself.

You will apply to the quarter master General to furnish you with the number of waggons you

92. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

stand in need of.

In your new situation you cannot possibly be too vigilant, as you will be somewhat exposed, and the enemy will no doubt have every disposition to retaliate the affront you gave them at Stoney-point.

You will always be ready to move at the shortest notice, whatever way the exigency of the service may require.

You will see Lord Stirling and concert with him a plan for mutual support. I am, etc.⁹³

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, September 29, 1779.

Sir: Congress have directed that the two Carolina regiments should march to the Southward. You will therefore immediately put yourself in readiness to move. The Qt. Master will have directions to supply you with waggons and The Commissary to make arrangement of provisions on the route. When you are ready,

93. In the writing of James McHenry.

you will receive further directions for your march. The sooner this is the case the better and you will give notice at Head Qrs. I am, etc.

You will be pleased to conceal the object of your destination.⁹⁴

To CAPTAIN THOMAS CONVERSE⁹⁵

Head Quarters, September 29, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you the account of your expenses in apprehending four deserters left with me the other day, and am sorry to inform you that you can only receive the allowance of Congress, vizt. 8 Dollars for each man apprehended, and one shilling pr. mile to the place where they are delivered. There have been of late from the depreciation of our money, instances of officers on command receiving the full amount of their expenses; but this has only been done where a special promise of the kind

was made. By drawing your account as above, and producing the receipts to the Auditors they will settle with you without further trouble. I am, &c.⁹⁶

94. he draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

95. Of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; brigade inspector in July, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

96. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A. D. C."

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West-point, September 29, 1779.

Sir: From the particular circumstances of Capn. Campbell's case I have been induced to permit his remaining on parole with his friends. You will therefore, in your first intercourse with the British Commissary of prisoners, send in an officer of theirs of the same rank which Mr. Campbell held when taken by them, adjusting the transaction in the usual manner.

Mr. Hogland⁹⁷ being a violator of parole, is to be sent in by the first opportunity. I am, &c.⁹⁸

97. Capt. Jeronimus Hoogland, of the Second Continental Dragoons.

98. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On September 29 Washington wrote briefly to the President of Congress, forwarding a letter from Baron Charles de Frey, of Pulaski's legion, asking for leave to go to France, which Congress granted. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

To LORD STIRLING

West-point, September 30, 1779.

My Lord: I have received your lordships favour of the 28th. with the enclosed letter from Governor Livingston on the subject Lady Mary's visit to her friends. The reference of this letter to me, I can consider in no other light than a renewal of the first application; and I beg leave to assure your

lordship that the necessity in which I feel myself of not complying with your wishes, is to me as painful as a disappointment in an affair of such interesting delicacy can be to you.

But a part of the motives which influences the Governors denial imposes a similar restraint upon me. I have uniformly declined giving permissions of the kind for three reasons: the difficulty of discriminating the cases which will justify them from those which will not and of course the danger of giving disgust where I should not wish to do it and incurring a charge of partiality; the popular clamour and jealousy, which attend all intercourse of this kind, even on the most innocent and unexceptionable principles; and lastly an opinion that such permissions from me, would be inconsistent with the spirit, though not the letter of the resolutions of Congress. The reservation of authority, to me, in those cases was necessary for mili

tary purposes and no doubt meant to be confined to them. When the motives for the intercourse are purely private or domestic, it appears to me to have been evidently the intention of Congress, to refer the determination to the civil authority.

These considerations have all along governed my conduct, and among other [numerous] instances induced me to deny a request from Miss Livingston last fall, for Miss Brown and some other ladies in New York to be permitted to make a visit to their relations in Jersey. I need not urge to your Lordship the obligations to consistency nor express how distressing to my feelings it is to make them bend to the rigid policy which the temper of the times exacts. To press the apology further would imply a distrust of your lordship's confidence in my friendship, which I am persuaded would be doing you an injustice. I am, etc.⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have just received your letter reques

8. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The word in brackets was inserted by Washington.

ting the addition of two more light field pieces. I have not the least objection to it, and will give Genl. Knox directions to have them sent to you.

The guard boats that are under your direction you will be pleased to mention to Genl. Putnam, who will keep them employed in the same service.⁹ The Whale Boats and others, you will have delivered to the Quartr. Mastr. Genl. I am, etc.¹⁰

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

September 30, 1779.

Dr: Sir: I herewith inclose you an extract of my latest intelligence from New-York so far as it respects the particular business on which you are engaged. I am of opinion that the numbers are overrated. But the Count D'Estaing, should he come this way will determine for himself.

We have advice, by a private letter from Philadelphia that on the 9 Inst. the Count was to have attacked the british force in Savanna (Georgia). One of his officers had arrived at Charlestown with the intelligence of his approach.

The commanding officer at Elizabeth Town, has orders to communicate such information of the ene

9. On this same day (September 30) Washington wrote briefly to General Putnam: "As Gent. Wayne is about to move his Camp, I have desired him to mention to you the affair of the guard Boats. You will be pleased to take the direction of them and employ them in the same service, as they have been heretofore." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

10. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

my's embarkations as may have taken place since the inclosed which was dated the 27th. Inst. I am, etc.

P.S. The 33. 63. 64 Regiments have been withdrawn from Stoney and Verplanks points. They have not been replaced.¹¹

To MAJOR SAMUEL HAYES¹⁴

Head Quarters, West-point, September 30, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly handed your favor of the 27th. with the intelligence which it covered.

Major Lee of the Light dragoons is placed at English Town in Monmouth County to answer a particular purpose which I have in view at present. It is necessary that he should, till my further orders be furnished as soon as possible with a copy of the information as you may obtain of the enemy's embarkations or movements. You will therefore at the same time you make a communication of such matters to me, dispatch a messenger to Major Lee with a duplicate. I am, etc.

11. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

14. The indorsement of the draft states: "or officer commanding at Elizabeth Town."

P.S. Please to forward the enclosed letter to Major Lee.¹⁵

To JOHN MITCHELL

Head Quarters, West Point, September 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was last evening favoured with yours of the 26th.¹² I am much obliged by the very agreeable intelligence which it contains. I am not without hopes that your next will afford you an opportunity of transmitting an account of the demolition of the British force to the Southward. I am, etc.¹³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: You wrote to me a few days ago respecting a small guard that is kept at Litchfield upon the military Stores there. I could not give you an answer then, as I had not seen Genl. Knox. He now tells me, that there is a necessity for their remaining, more especially as he is obliged to withdraw a small detach

15. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

12. Mitchell's letter of September 26 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

13. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ment of Artillery who are there. Be pleased to direct the non Commissioned Officer who commands the Guard to take his orders from Mr. Richards³⁰ deputy Commy. of Stores at Litchfield. I am, etc.

P. S. Will it not be better to relieve the non Commd. Officer and send an Ensign with a small subalterns Command. A non Commd. Officer is scarcely competent to the task.³¹

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES HOGUN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

The Honble. the Congress having, by a Resolve of the 23d. Septemr. directed the two Regiments of North Carolina at present under the command of Colo. Clarke to proceed to South Carolina; I have put them under march, and have ordered Colo. Clarke, upon his arrival in Philada. to put himself under your command and deliver to you the Route which has been given to him by the Quarter Master General.

You are to proceed as soon as possible with the troops from Philada. by the above mentioned Route, to Charles town South Carolina, and upon your arrival there put yourself under the com

30. William Richards.

31. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

mand of Major Genl. Lincoln or commanding Officer in the southern Department.

You are to apply to the Board of War in Philada. for the quantity of shoes necessary upon the march and for the Continental Bounty Cloathing for the two Regiments for the ensuing Year; the different extra Species of small Cloathing will I imagine be supplied to the southward.

I particularly recommend to you to endeavour to prevent desertion in your passage through the State of North Carolina, and have not the least doubt but you will make as much expedition as shall be consistent with the Health of your troops.³²

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have given Mr. Bennet³³ a Warrant for 5000 dollars for recruiting, which Sum he will deliver to you. The State of the military Chest will not allow of a larger sum at this time, but you may have more when this is expended. You will strictly observe the di

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

33. Patrick Bennett. He was quartermaster of the Fourth Continental Dragoons.

rections given in mine of the 24th. Sepr. I am, &c.³⁴

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

In consequence of a Resolve of Congress of the 23rd. Septemr. directing the two Regiments of North Carolina at present under your command to proceed to South Carolina, you are to march immediately by the route which shall be pointed out to you by the Quarter Master General, and upon your arrival at Philadelphia, put yourself under the command of Brigadier General Hogan, to whom you will deliver the inclosed directions for his conduct and the route which shall have been given to you by the Quarter Master General.³⁶

It is possible that the Honble. the Congress may, should they receive advice of a change of circumstances to the southward in consequence of the operations of His Excellency the Count D'Estaing, think proper to countermand the march of these Troops. Should you therefore receive such countermanding orders, between this post and Philadelphia from His Excellency the President of Congress or the Board of War, you are immediately to march back and join the main Army.

34. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

36. On October 3 Washington wrote to Clark: "I have received intelligence which makes it unnecessary for you to proceed further on your route to Carolina; you will therefore on receipt of this letter, rejoin the main army by easy marches." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

You will I am persuaded upon your march, preserve the strictest discipline; endeavour by all means to prevent desertion; and make as much expedition as may be consistent with the health and welfare of your troops.³⁷

CERTIFICATE

West Point, October 1, 1779.

I certify that Major Noirmont De la Neuville has served with distinction in the army of The United States, since the beginning of 1778 to the present time in different stations. That in each of these he has given satisfaction and merited the esteem and commendations of the officers with whom he served, as the honourable certificates in his possession will testify. That he has upon all occasions, manifested his zeal activity bravery and good conduct, and particularly signalized himself in the assault of Stoney point. I therefore recommend him as an officer of real merit and one who deserves the encouragement of his country.³⁵

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

35. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, October 2, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your two favors of the 24th and 25th Ultimo.

The proceedings of the Court Martial on Milligan are herewith returned. I do not conceive it necessary for me to take any order in a case which you are fully authorized to determine; and to which, from your situation and knowledge of circumstances you must be more competent.

In my letter of the 29th., you will find an answer to what relates to the request of the officers taken in the Sandwich packet; I do not think it would be proper to make any alteration on this head at present.

You will judge how far the complaint of the Canadian Soldiers in Livingstons Regiment, is founded in Justice, by a particular inquiry into their original inlistments; and should it appear that their engagements were only for three years, they must be discharged when this period of service is completed; provided they cannot be re-inlisted for the war, by the means that congress have put in to our power for this purpose.

With regard to the resolve of Congress on which you desire my opinion, I have no doubt but the allowance to the officers who are particularly specified, *but to no others*, was designed to operate from the date of the resolution. I have requested the sense of Congress on that part of your question which respects the militia, and when their answer is received, it shall be immediately forwarded you.

I have understood that Congress have other measures before them, to do equal justice to all parts of the army.

I am much obliged to your attention for the stationary ware. It is not yet come to hand, but I make no doubt, it will prove very acceptable. I am, &c.⁴⁷

[N. Y. H. S.]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, October 2, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 29th. of Sepr. containing a plan for recruiting the army for the next campaign,⁴⁸ which I have attentively considered. Many parts of it correspond exactly with my

47. In the writing of James McHenry.

48. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

ideas and with the proposals I have made and am making to Congress. Such parts of it as are new and appear to me calculated to promote the service shall be added. I have the honour, etc.⁴⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: There is one observation which I must make to you that I omitted in my last; it is, that the position of your corps and the disposition of your guards and patrols ought as much as possible to have reference to the security of the camp: otherwise we shall be oblig'd greatly to multiply our guards below and diminish the number of men for carrying on the works proportionably; an inconvenience I am particularly anxious to avoid. In the choice therefore of your positions, you will not extend too far to the right, that you may with the more facility dispose the guards on your left, so as to give a good degree of cover to this post. To this I must beg your parti

49. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

cular attention. I am, etc.⁵⁰

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 30th. Sept. by Mr. Helmerharsen⁵¹ to whom I have granted a Warrant for 5000 dollars to be accounted for by Colo. Sheldon. The State of the military Chest will not allow of a further sum at this time. When this is expended, be pleased to make a Return of the Names of the Men inlisted, and you may draw a further Sum.

I am anxious to hear what effect the Count D'Estaings arrival to the southward will have upon the politics of New York, be pleased therefore to forward C—letters or any other intelligence the momt. you obtain them. I am, etc.⁵²

50. In the writing of George Augustine Washington, then serving at Headquarters. He was officially detailed to the Guard in April, 1780; rejoined the Second Virginia Regiment at the end of that month; aide to Lafayette in the Yorktown campaign; served to close of the war.

51. Henry Frederick Helmerharsen. Also spelled Helmerchausen.

52. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by D. W. Richards, of New York City.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

October 2, 1779, 5 OC PM.

Sir: I have this minute received a Letter from the Board of War,⁵⁵ accompanied by a Transcript of an Act of Congress of the 28th. Ulto. of which the inclosed are Copies. You will observe by these, that Generals Phillips and Riedsel and the officers with them are prevented for the present, from going into New York; and that Easton, Bethlem or Reading are mentioned by the Board as the most proper places for their Residence, till the further Orders of Congress are known. Bethlem appears to me to be the best, and most convenient of the three. I request that you will accompany the Gentlemen there, and do all in your power for their accomodation. As soon as you have assisted in arranging matters you will return to Camp. I am, etc.⁵⁶

55. This letter from the Board of War was dated Sept. 28, 1779. It is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

56. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To CAPTAIN GEORGE STARR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 2, 1779.

Sir: I am under the necessity of informing you, that there is not, at this time, a single pair of Shoes in the hands of the deputy Cloathier at Camp, and that a considerable part of the Army is returned unfit for duty for want of them. I must therefore call upon you in the most pressing manner, to forward, immediately to Newburg, every pair that you have in your possession, and beg that you will

send to all those with whom you have made Contracts, desiring them to furnish you immediately with what are ready, and requesting them to compleat their several agreements as expeditiously as possible. Let what you collect, be sent constantly forward though the quantities be ever so small, that we may endeavour to get the whole Army shod. Be pleased to let me know by Return of the Express what I may expect from you at this time, and what are your prospects between this and the setting in of Winter.

Should the most favourable opportunity occur, we should lose the service of a number of Men barely for the want of Shoes. I am, etc.⁵⁷

57. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Moses Hatfield and John Mehelm. The text is from the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

West point, October 3, 1779.

Sir: I transmit you by Express, an Extract of a Letter of the 26th. Ulto. which I have just received from His Excellency, the president of Congress,⁵⁸ accompanied by an Act of the same date, of which the inclosed is a Copy.⁵⁹ The transcripts of the Letters to Monsr. Gerard, mentioned in the Act, by some means have been omitted to be sent.

I have no other information with respect to Count D'Estaing's intentions to operate in these States, than what is contained in those Inclosures, and of consequence, I do not know what his plans are. However, as I observed in my Letter of the 14th. of September, we ought to be prepared in the best manner in our power, to co-operate with him, in case the Enemy in this Quarter are his Object. If they are, and which Congress by the tenor of their Act and Letter seem to think will be the case, we may reasonably suppose, that he will arrive in a few days. These considerations induce me to repeat my request, that you

58. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Sept. 26, 1779.

59. The President's letter of this date is not now found in the *Washington Papers* and was not recorded in the President's "Letter Book," *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

will hold yourself and all the Continental Troops under your command in the most perfect readiness, to join this Army on the shortest notice; and that you will concert measures for their proceeding, either by Land or Water as events may warrant. I lodged several days ago, in consequence of the first Reports of the Count's leaving the Islands, dispatches for him on the Coast of Monmouth, with my ideas of the plan of co-operation to be pursued. A part of it is, if consistent with his own sentiments and security, for him to detach some Ships of War on his earliest arrival round Long Island into the Sound; to cut off the communication between New York and Rhode Island and to prevent the Enemy from retreating to, or receiving succour from Long Island. In case of this event, the Troops with you might proceed I should suppose up the Sound, under the convoy of some of the French Ships of War, with great security, and debark, even as high up, if circumstances will admit, which must govern, as Morrissania; and therefore it is, that I mention their proceeding either by Land or Water and that preparations should be accordingly made.

I have only mentioned the Continental troops in my request; but it will be very desirable, if you can prevail on the State of Rhode Island to spare those belonging to them, as our success in case Count D'Estaing arrives, in whatever we attempt, will depend on our having a respectable force. The State I should

hope, will have nothing to fear from their absence, from the force on Rhode Island, as the French Ships of War, which I expect will be sent into the Sound, and the Enemy's fears and situation will most probably and indeed certainly in my opinion, prevent them from attempting any operations on the Continent. However to obviate any difficulties on this head, you might call in as many Militia on Continental account, if it should be required by the State, as would replace the State Troops, in addition to which the State might order in a farther number if they should think it necessary. Our operations in case of the Count's arrival, will be very important and interesting, and I am entirely persuaded the State will give their most chearful concurrence and aid in any and in every measure that can contribute to promote the general good.

What I have said above points only to operations against New York; but perhaps it may be practicable, while matters are preparing for this, to reduce Rhode-Island. I would therefore wish you to inform me, what is the amount of the Enemy's force there from your best inquiries: of the extent, nature and strength of their works; the number of their Ships of War and Armed Vessels, and how many Men would be necessary to be employed in conjunction with a fleet upon the occa

sion; and the time it would probably take to complete the reduction of the Enemy. These are very important points, and with respect to which your Answer cannot be too exact and precise; and I will add from the circumstances of the season, it cannot be to speedily given. Your experience and

judgment will not permit me to suggest to you the necessity of secrecy as to our views and plans of operation, as their success will much depend upon it.

In order to facilitate our communications of intelligence, I have requested the Quarter Master General to establish Expresses on the Route to providence; as every moment in case any thing is undertaken, either against New York or Rhode Island, will be precious and should be improved to the greatest possible advantage. I am, etc.

P.S. The Copy of the Act of Congress and the Transcript from their Letter, which I have inclosed, are principally intended for your private satisfaction and information; and I think no more should be said about them, than you find really necessary.

If Colo. Jackson has not rejoined you with his Regiment, you will direct him to do it with all expedition. The Route the Quarter Master General has established for the Expresses, is thro Lebanon and Hartford.⁶⁰

60. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, October 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: From an account I have just received I hope this will meet you on your route from Tioga. It is intended to quicken your march, that you may with all possible dispatch form a junction with this army. You will feel the importance of this when I tell you that it is probable we shall shortly have a cooperation with his Excellency Count D'Estaing, which from the enemy's numbers in New York will absolutely, require all the force we have to give it success. The Count arrived about the 2d. of September on the coast of Georgia and by the advices just received from Congress after effecting the reduction of the enemys force there we may expect him in this quarter. The honor and interest of these states will exact from us in this case, every exertion within the compass of our abilities to render the assistance of this fleet decisive; that a period may be put to the hostilities of the enemy in these states. When an object of this magnitude is in prospect, I am confident your activity will effect every thing that is practicable and that I shall have the pleasure of seeing you in as little time as circumstances will by any means admit. The troops I dare say will

be much fatigued and in want of many necessaries but these ought not to be impediments to their alacrity, at a moment so critical and so infinitely interesting. On their arrival with the army they may

depend on every attention to their wants which their services merit and our resources will permit. I have directed the Quarter Master and Commissary to make the proper arrangements on the route to facilitate your march.

I repeat it, my Dr. Sir, the occasion may be the most important that America has seen during this war; and I entreat that your exertions to join us on which much depends may be proportionable. I am, etc.

If a Garrison should be essential at Wyoming, you may leave one or two of the small broken corps; but come with all the force you can.⁶¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, October 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Du Portail proposes to morrow to reconnoitre a second time the post of Stony point and

61. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to ascertain the distances from the Enemys works to the places proper for establishing batteries. He will arrive there precisely by eleven oClock. You will therefore please to have a reconnoitring party consisting of a Regiment ready *at the second place to which you went the other day, not the high hill on which you first took your stand* . This is the spot General Du Portail points out; and he will be on the place punctually at the time appointed. The Officer commanding the party will take his orders from him; You will also send an escort to meet him at the house where you stopped the last time to take refreshment on your return to Camp, as he might otherwise mistake his route. I am, etc.

P.S. Two companies of light infantry from Glovers Brigade are ordered to join you to replace those of the Carolina troops. You will send a proper person here to conduct them to you. I am to request you will take pains to ascertain whether the enemy have bomb proofs in Stony point, what number, extent and thickness. This is an essential point to know towards any operations against that post.⁶²

[H.S.P.]

62. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 3, 1779.

Sir: I have to request that you will immediately upon the Receipt hereof march as expeditiously as possible with your Regiment, by the way of Litchfield, and join the division under the command of Major General Howe. He is at present at Bedford and will be found there or in that neighbourhood. You had better send an officer forward when you come near that place, who may inquire and inform you with certainty, where the division lies. I am, etc.⁶³

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 3 Washington sent the above letter to Nehemiah Hubbard, deputy quartermaster general at Hartford, Conn., as Hazen was supposed to be at or near Hartford. "You will be pleased to forward this to him wherever he may be. As it is of consequence I am to request that you will lose no time in giving it a conveyance to Colo. Hazen." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

***To LORD STIRLING**

West-point, October 4, 1779.

My Lord: By advices which I have just received from Congress, I have no doubt of the French fleet (under Count D'Estaing) coming this way, and that it will appear in these Seas immediately. The prospect of preventing the retreat of the garrisons at Stony, and Verplanks point (so far as it is to be effected by a Land operation) again revives upon probable ground, and I am to request, that your Lordship will concert with General Wayne the proper means; having regard to a relative position to this Post; and the certainty of forming a junction with the Troops at it, in case the enemy (contrary to expectation) should move in force from below. With great regard etc.

PS. Your Lordship will readily see the propriety of keeping this design as much as possible from public view.

[N.Y.H.S.]

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

West-point, October 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received such advices from Congress respecting the French fleet under the command of Count D'Estaing, that I have not a doubt of his coming to this part of the Coast for the purposes of co-operation, nor of his being upon it immediately. I therefore request you to resume your position on Croton, near pines bridge to effect, if possible, the end mentioned in my letter of the 13th. Ulto. I am, etc.⁷⁶

To COLONEL JOHN COX

Head Quarters, West Point, October 4, 1779.

Sir: By advices I have received, it is highly probable His Excellency Count D'Estaing will very speedily appear on this coast to cooperate with us; it will be of great importance that he should be met with intelligence of the enemy's situation, and

76. On October 4 Washington also wrote to Gen. William Heath: "You will please to read, Seal, and forward the inclosed immediately to General Howe." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

with good pilots to conduct him into the harbour. For this purpose I am to request you will without loss of time take effectual measures to engage at least half a dozen fast sailing boats, to be kept constantly out from the Jersey shore, to endeavour if possible to fall in with the Count. I am preparing dispatches to be sent by them, which shall be forwarded to you the moment they are finished and I hope by the time you receive them the vessels will be ready. You will see the vast importance of dispatch and will take your measures accordingly. If the Count comes at all, he may be hourly expected and a very few days can at any rate elapse before he will appear. I am, etc.

The Commanders of these boats ought to be men on whose fidelity we can absolutely rely, as the miscarriage of the dispatches would be a very serious misfortune.⁷⁷

***To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

West-point, October 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: The 3d. Instt. I wrote to you, and for fear of accidents inclose a copy of the letter as your forming

77. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

a junction with this Army as speedily as possible may be of the utmost importance.⁸¹

I have not received a line from you since the 30th. Augt. which I can no otherwise acct. for than by a miscarriage of letters. I am altogether unacquainted with your movements since the battle at Newtown and have only common report for your having advanced to Conosadaga, and returning to Teoga.

The French fleet have not yet appeared upon this coast but I expect every moment to hear of it off Sandy hook. I am, etc.

81. Washington wrote also this same day (October 5) to General Greene: "That the junction of General Sullivans troops with this army may be completed as soon as possible, I have to request that you will take every measure in your line and without losing time, to facilitate this purpose."

Also he wrote to Commissary General Wadsworth that Sullivan was on his march to join the main army and "I am to request that you will take all proper measures for the sustenance of his troops during their march" These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL JOHN COX

Head Quarters, West Point, October 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you yesterday requesting you to prepare a certain number of Boats, upon the Coast of Jersey, to be ready to carry off dispatches for His Excellency Count D'Estaing. From some later advices I find that my letters will reach him sooner by another Channel. You will therefore; be pleased to countermand any orders that may have been given respecting the Boats. I have directed as many Hook pilots as can be collected to rendezvous at Trenton, and upon their arrival report themselves to you. You will be pleased to have them accommodated and held ready to repair to whatever quarter they may be ordered. I am, etc.

P. S. As the pilots are sent in to you be pleased to send them immediately forward to the Marine Committee in Philada. with a line certifying them being proper Men.⁸²

82. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, October 5, 1779.

Sir: I request that you will use every practicable exertion to have All the Coats, Waistcoats, Breeches, Blankets, Woollen Overalls, Shirts, Shoes, Stockings, Hats, Caps, Watchcoats and Woollen Mitts, belonging to the Continent, brought on to Newburg without a moment's delay. The exigency of our Affairs demands it. I am, etc.

P.S. You may leave Cloathing at the Eastward for about Twelve Hundred Troops at Rhode Island.⁸³

To CAPTAIN THOMAS HUNT⁸⁴

Head Quarters, October 5, 1779.

Sir: There is a probability that some pilots

83. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

84. A pilot, of Quaker Hill, Dutchess County, New York.

On October 7 Washington wrote to the Marine Committee of Congress, introducing Captain Hunt: "He is intimately acquainted with the passage of Hell Gate, and I flatter myself may be of essential service to the Count." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

well acquainted with the entrance into New York Harbour and the two Rivers North and East,⁸⁵ will be wanted for a service of the most important nature. I am persuaded you will be glad to have an opportunity of serving your Country upon this occasion; and I shall be obliged to you to engage any others in whose skill and fidelity you can rely. There is not a moments time to be lost, for which reason I hope to see you at Head Quarters to morrow, together with those you may be able to

engage. Their expenses will be paid and a handsome compensation made for their services. I am, etc.⁸⁶

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS⁸⁷

Head Quarters, October 5, 1779.

Sir: An event may very soon take place which will render your services of the greatest importance to the public. I shall therefore be glad to see you without delay at Head Quarters, when I will explain to you in what manner your services will be necessary. You will come prepared for a journey of some length. Your expenses shall be borne and your trouble amply rewarded; of this I shall myself take care. All possible dispatch ought to

85. In the *Washington Papers*, at the end of the year 1780, is a series of questions in the writing of Tench Tilghman, proposed to Mr. Hunt and his answers thereto, respecting the depth of the water and the navigation of Hell Gate; suitable places, east of Hell Gate, for communicating with Long Island, together with information about pilots and distances.

86. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

87. A pilot, of Fishkill, N. Y.

be made and the greatest secrecy observed. I am, etc.⁸⁸

88. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The same letter was sent to the following pilots: James Hallet and Martin Johnson, of Stamford, Conn., and Abraham Martlings, of Peekskill, N. Y.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday last Evening. It was intirely owing to the idleness of the Express that the letter informing you of the intended reconnoitering party did not reach you in time. I send you by the Dragoon the Theodolite taken at Stoney point. There is no Chain belonging to it. You must supply that deficiency with a Rope.

Paramus was not in my opinion the proper position for the whole of Lord Stirlings force, nor indeed of any part of it, to answer the purpose of covering your Right flank. I have since wrote to his Lordship to take a position that will, in conjunction with the light Infantry, prevent the retreat of the enemy from Stoney point by land. This I have done upon a possibility that the Count D'Estaing will be able, should he arrive, to run some light ships up the River and prevent the evacuation by Water.

His Lordship will I presume, by the time this reaches you, have so concerted measures with you as to answer the desired purpose, and tend to your mutual security. Be pleased to keep the matter of endeavouring to intercept the Garrison, a secret. I am, &c.⁹³

[H.S.P.]

93. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Washington wrote also to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe, this same day (October 6), that there was nothing of information to forward: "You will be pleased to thank the party of horse in my name for the great gallantry with which they behaved." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West-point, October 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received last evening your letter of the 3d. with its inclosure.

In your first communication with C— and you will make it as soon as possible, I shall want to be as perfectly ascertained as the nature of the inquiry will admit viz. The quantity and quality of the provisions in New-York, comprehending their whole stock whether in magazines or on ship-board. He will be particular as to the kind and size of the works that are lately formed, or that may be erected. And at all times keep his attention on changes of situation, or the new positions which may be taken by the enemy. He will inform me what new works are erected on Long Island besides those at Brooklyn, and where, and of what nature. I wish also to know where their shipping lyes, and if they appear to be taking measures and what measures for their security in case of a french fleet's entering the harbour. I am, etc.⁹⁴

94. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West-point, October 7, 1779.

My Lord: I have been duly honored with your Lordships letter of the 5th., and the observations that were inclosed. I shall not fail should we be fortunate enough to have it in our power to enter upon such an undertaking as your Lordship has supposed,⁶ to pay them a proper attention and I have to request such further suggestions as may occur to your Lordship on this subject. We have however no certainty off the Counts designs, or how far he may mean to extend his operations this way.

I am this moment favored with yours off the 4th. It does not appear to me that Paramus is a situation calculated to answer the purposes which we have more immediately in view, particularly the support of the Light Infantry and your relation to the succour of this post. We are not justified in overlooking these objects. Your Lordship will therefore be pleased to take such measures as may most effectually answer these purposes, attending at the same time, as much as possible to the object mentioned in a former letter.

I wish your Lordship a better state of health; and have no objection to your journey to Baskin

6. Stirling's plan of attack on Staten Island, Oct. 5, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

ridge. I am etc.⁷

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, October 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 3d. inst. came to hand yesterday.

I shall comply with your present engagements to the spies, which you have promised to pay in specie; but as we have so little of this to spare for even the most pressing and important purposes within the enemy's lines, you will be careful to effect as much as possible with such other means as we have in our power; and as œconomical in all other expeditions as our circumstances are limited.

It is an object at present particularly interesting to be well informed as to the enemy's naval force. You will therefore be attentive to this as well as to such other intelligence as may be of use.

I have given a warrant to Capn. Rudulph for the sum granted by Congress to the non-commissioned officers and privates concerned in the attack of Powles Hook.⁸ You will be pleased to dis

7. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

8. "To Capt John Rudulph [Rudolph], for Majr. Lee to be distributed among the Officers and soldiers under his commd. at the Attack of Paulus Hook by Resolve of Congress 27 Sept. 15000 [Dollrs]."—Oct. 6, 1779, "Warrant Book," in the *Washington Papers*.

tribute this money in proportion to the pay of the non-commissioned officers and privates, which was the manner observed in the case of Stony-point. I am, etc.

P.S. You may in future or while on your present command mark your letters private.

I presume that you constantly keep an intelligent officer to observe the arrival or sailing of the enemy's vessels. I wish to have his diary transmitted from time to time, say once a week, and more especially when any move extraordinary occurs in this line.⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

West Point, October 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Since mine of the 5th. (of which I inclose a duplicate) I have had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 28th. ulto. from Chemung and 30th. from Tioga. I congratulate you upon your return in safety to that place and upon the success which has attended the Expedition intrusted to your care.

I am transmitting the particulars to Congress. I have yet heard nothing further of the

9. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

French fleet, but they may be every day expected, the reasons therefore of your joining with the troops under your command as speedily as possible still subsist. I am, &c.²⁰

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA¹⁸

Head Quarters, West Point, October 8, 1779.

Sir: I received your favour of the 18th. Ult. in due time, but I have lately been so exceedingly engaged, that I had not leisure to take up the Business it refers to sooner. It appears to me, that all the men who Joined the invalid Corps, previous to the 23d. of January, may be paid the gratuity of 100 dollars with out any further proof than their own words. If any have Joined since, let their names be returned to the Adjutant General with the regiment to which they belonged, and inquiry may be made, of the Commanding Officers, whether they may have not inlisted in Camp, for the War, and received large Bounties. Take receipts from those, to whom you pay the Gratuity, specifying that they are engaged for the War, and have them borne as such upon the next muster Rolls; producing this letter to the Board of War, will I imagine procure you the necessary

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

18. Of the Invalid Regiment.

sum of Gratuity money. I am, etc.¹⁹

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, October 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: It is very interesting at this moment to be well informed of the movements of the enemy's shipping, which may take place in the Sound. I wish you therefore to station an intelligent officer in such a situation, as may be perfectly adapted for this purpose. He is to be careful in observing the size and number of all vessels and whether there may be troops on board, either in coming to or going from New-York, and in transmitting you every two or three days a diary of his observations. But when any extraordinary appearance of vessels takes place, he is to make his communication to you without waiting these periods which you will transmit to me as soon as possible. I am, etc.²¹

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, October 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 5th. and

19. Contemporary copy is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

21. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

should have answered it before, if a variety of important and pressing business had not occurred to prevent it.

With respect to the subordinate appointments, which you mention to have made and still propose, I have no authority to direct them, nor have I to confirm them. From your Letter of the 12th. of last month, the business appears to have been confided by Congress, on your representation, to the Board of War, who I am persuaded will weigh the matter properly on your report, and allow or promote every appointment, essential for carrying on the duties of your department. At the same time I think, that a Deputy, both at Philadelphia and Springfield, and a Clerk with each are necessary; also an Assistant at Camp and One or two Clerks; and a sub Cloathier for the Artillery, Cavalry and the Corps not attached to the State lines. These appointments it appears to me, will be proper but no more.

With respect to partial issues of Cloathing, I am fully in sentiment with you, that they are attended with many inconveniencies, and a regard to my own ease, and every other consideration make me very much wish, that they could be avoided. But this cannot be done, while our supplies are so scanty and so irregular, as not to admit of a full distribution, competent to the demands of the Troops. When ever they are directed, it

will be from necessity and not choice. I also think, that no issues ought to be made by the purchasing agents to any part of the Army, or at least without your privity, and after a comparative view of the Stock of Cloathing and the wants of the whole Troops, as they may lead to the consequences you mention, and excite jealousies and uneasiness. I shall take the liberty to suggest this matter to the Board of War, in the first Letter I write them, who I am convinced will do all in their power to facilitate and simplify the business of your department. Hitherto there has been no system, or but a very imperfect one, and therefore there could not but be some irregularities.

The Men employed in the Quarter Master General's Department, have been usually supplied by him with Cloathing and it will be best for many reasons that he should continue to do it. This will in a great measure obviate the inconveniencies you seem to apprehend from individual applications

in the Staff department. Most Others of the Staff, intituled to Cloathing will draw under some other arrangement.

I have directed the Adjutant General to make out an Abstract Return of all the Non Commissioned Officers and privates of the Troops of the States Northward of South Carolina; and of all other Corps, which when completed I will inclose You. It will be necessary for

you to obtain as early as possible, the most precise and exact Returns from the Sub or State Cloathiers, of the Supplies in their hands on *Continental account*, for their Troops. These will be essential to govern your Estimates and your distribution and will place the Troops more on a footing of equality, and may prevent improper charges which may possibly be made against the public, for Cloathing held and delivered in the first instance under the idea of its being a new State supply, not to be considered in the great Estimate of Common Stock.

Your plan of assorting and arranging the Cloathing at the Magazines intended for its reception in the first instance, previous to its coming to the Army for the purpose of a general distribution, after the present wants of the Army are supplied appears to me to be very proper. However, I would observe, that it will always be necessary for You, to keep a quantity of Cloathing in store with or near the Army, to supply contingent demands, of which there are and must be many in all Armies. Of shoes there can seldom be too many, as the expenditure is great and the soldiery must be furnished with them when they want, whatever supplies they may have received. I am, etc.²²

22. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On October 8 Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Brigadier General Huntington that a supply of clothing had been ordered on to camp; that it was hoped it would be adequate; "and that the distribution will be made consistent with the strictest impartiality and according to circumstances." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, October 9, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of to-day with its inclosure. I shall take the first opportunity to transmit to Governor Clinton the paper respecting persons from these States going within the

enemy's lines. You may if you please communicate its substance to Lieut. Col. Hyat,²⁹ and the step we have taken on the occasion. I am, etc.³⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of yesterday. Since I explained to you my motives for directing a change of your position, it has been my wish that you should take such an one, as would enable at the shortest notice, to prevent the escape of the enemy³³ by land should they attempt it but at the same time to have a regard to your own safety. The particular spot I leave to your own discretion and judgment, after having fully reconnoi

29. Lieut. Col. Joseph Halt (Hyat), of the Second Connecticut Regiment.

30. In the writing of James McHenry.

33. From Verplanck's Point.

tred the Country. Your objection to taking a position too near the probable point of interception, lest it might create a jealousy of your design, is well founded, and I should therefore think that which would serve the double purpose of security and annoyance if necessary, the most eligible.

General Heath this day transmitted to me the determination of Sir Henry Clinton respecting the rule to be observed in future for admission of persons wanting to go from the Country to the City of New York. This, as it regards the Inhabitants of the State, I shall transmit to His Excellency Governor Clinton. But as a complaint is made, on the part of the enemy of the too great frequency of Flags, I think it would be proper in you to give orders to the Officers upon your advanced posts to suffer none to pass conducted by Officers of Militia except they have the sanction of the Governor of the state. I am, &c.

P.S. Be pleased to forward the inclosed immediately to Major Tallmadge.³⁴

34. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

West point, October 9, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been informed by a letter from Abraham Ackerman Esquire, at Pumpton, that the Sheriff of Bergen has in his custody a certain John Springer Junior. This man inlisted in Colo Hazens Regiment in the Spring 1777; presently deserted and engaged with the Enemy.

About the last of June or begining of July he came to me at N Windsor and said he had come to claim the benefit of a proclamation which I had issued. I accordingly pardoned him and as he affected great contrition and to be much afraid of falling into the Enemy's hands, I consented to his being employed in the Waggon Master's departmt, and about Two nights after he began to enlist men out of the Maryland line for the Enemy's service; and there was every reason to believe occasioned several desertions. He was tried and sentenced in part, to be employed in some department in the Army or Navy where he would not have an Opportunity of deserting again. I am now to request, that you will receive him from the Sheriff of Bergen in consequence of the inclosed order, and that you will forward him to the Honble. the Marine Committee at Philadelphia with the letter herewith transmitted, under the care of a trusty Non-Commisssd Officer and a Dragoon or Two. If he is not well secured and watched with great vigilance he will escape. He is capable of great dissimulation and will affect a great deal in order to deceive the men. I mention these circumstances, that you may put them the more on their Guard. I am, etc.³⁵

35. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 8th. inclosing a letter for Major Jameson³⁶ who is in South Carolina. It shall be forwarded by the first opportunity.

Should a certain operation take place, it will be necessary to establish a very regular communication with long Island. These things are better settled personally than by letter, I shall therefore be glad to see you at Head Quarters. After leaving some person who can be intrusted with the rect. of C—

letters, and who can forward them and any observations upon the sound, be pleased to ride over. I am, etc.³⁷

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Sir: Should a co-operation with the French fleet take place, it will be indispensable to our measures to have in stock a considerable quantity of good-ship bread, and a much larger quantity of rum than usual. You

36. Maj. John Jameson, of the Second Continental Dragoons. His later promotion to lieutenant colonel ranked him from August, 1779; served to close of the war.

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

will however, and at all events turn your immediate attention to these two objects; so as to have, in readiness, and as soon as possible, such quantities of these articles, as from your knowledge of our present consumption, and the additional numbers which must be employed in a co-operation, you may judge fully sufficient. You will also have regard to the season in which we are to operate, in your purchases of rum. These articles are to be stored, relative to this army and a water transportation; or in places from whence they can be easily brought forward. I am, etc.³⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday inclosing a sketch of the bearings and distances of the Grounds contiguous to Stoney point. It is not to our Interest to disturb the enemy at that or any other detached post just now. Under present circumstances we should endeavour to keep them as much separated as possible, for if part of my plan, recommended to the Count, can be carried into execution, we shall put it out of the power of

38. In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the possession of Hon. James W. Wadsworth, of Geneseo, N.Y.

the detachments to join the main Body. I would therefore wish that [they] may be lulled into security rather than alarmed. A small time will determine whether those posts or a greater object shall engage our attention.

Be pleased to let some Gentlemen who are proper judges, view the Ground between Springsteels and the point of the Dunderberg opposite Peeks Kill, and determine whether it will admit of a Road for Carriages out of reach of the fire from shipping. I am, etc.⁴⁰

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, October 10, 1779.

Gentn: The only material intelligence which I have obtained from New York or respecting the Enemy since your departure, is contained in the inclosed account, which received yesterday from Captain Monroe.⁴⁹ This in your communications with His Excellency Count D'Estaing, you will be pleased to show him.

As we shall have occasion for a great

40. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is dated Oct. 10, 1779.

49. This intelligence from Capt. James Monroe, of the armed brig *Saratoga*, who escaped from a British prison ship in New York Harbor on October 6, is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, and is in the *Washington Papers*, under the date of Oct. 9, 1779. It is indorsed "Copy transmd. Genl. Duportail and H. 10 Octr. 1779."

many boats, in case a cooperation, between the Count and us takes place, I request that you will inform yourselves of the number, which His Excellency has fit for transporting Troops.

In order to cut off the Enemy's force on Staten Island, I would suggest that it will be necessary for the Count, as soon as possible after his entry at the Hook, to have measures taken for destroying all their boats on the Staten Island shore. And besides, it will be material that a part of his Ships should be stationed along the Island, to prevent Boats from being sent from New York to withdraw them;

and their being stationed in this manner appears to me, the more essential, as the Enemy would annoy them from Land batteries, if they were to continue in the narrows. I am, etc.⁵⁰

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 10, 1779.

Sir: It is yet a matter of uncertainty whether

50. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

His Excellency the Count D'Estaing will come to the Northward with intent to operate, or return to the West Indies. Should he determine upon the former, and New York should be the object, the possession of Staten Island will be absolutely necessary, to accomplish which, we should be previously well informed of the strength of the Enemy upon it; what works they have erected; where they are situated; how constructed, and particularly whether they have any bomb proofs in them. The numbers of the Enemy upon the Island will probably vary almost daily, and new Works be often raised or old ones demolished. I would therefore wish you to endeavour to lay a train for extendg. your correspondence with the Island so as to receive, every day or two, an account from one or the other, of all occurrences that may have happened. Be pleased to direct them to inquire particularly where the Boats for the use of the troops are kept, and what number they generally have there. The time when a thorough knowledge of the above points will be materially necessary, will be at the moment of the Counts arrival. Could you obtain with precision then and send off one Copy to Count D'Estaing informing him of your Rank and that it is done at my request, it may be of the greatest service to him. A Copy of the same you will be pleased to transmit to me. Such intelligence as you can collect in the mean time, be pleased to forward as usual. The less that is said of

the expectation of Count D'Estaing the better. I shall be glad to be in formed of the Strength of your Regiment. I am, &c.⁵²

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday received the enclosed intelligence which I have transmitted to Lewis town at the Capes of Delaware, in hopes it may meet Count D'Estaing there. But should he have left Delaware before my dispatches reach him, you will, upon his arrival of the Hook, communicate the inclosed, with such other occurrences as may have come to your knowledge. I am, etc.⁵⁵

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, October 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: You will observe by the certificate in possession of the bearer Mr. Martlin,⁵⁶ that he is acquainted with the navigation of the North river. I have direc

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, and is addressed to Colonel Taylor or Major [Samuel] Hayes.

55. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

56. Pilot Abraham Martlings.

ted him to you instead of sending him on to Philadelphia lest the Count may have been at the Capes of Delaware and gone on to the Hook. I have to request that this Gentlemen may join the Count on the first appearance of the fleet, as his services will probably be very essential at the commencement of operations. I am, &c.⁵⁷

To ROBERT LETTIS HOOPER⁵³

Head Quarters, West-point, October 10, 1779.

Sir: I leave the inclosed letter to Mr. Skinner commissary of Prisoners, open, lest he should be gone from Easton before this arrives. Should this be the case, I have to request, that you will take immediate steps for the removal of Major Genl. Philips, and the other Convention officers, to *Bethlehem* as directed in Mr. Skinner's letter. It is necessary their departure should take place as soon as possible. I am, etc.⁵⁴

57. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Tench Tilghman.

53. Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General, then at Easton, Pa.

54. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, West-point, October 10, 1779.

Sir: I am sorry to find by your letter, that you have departed from my instructions of the 2d. instant; in which I very particularly gave the preference to *Bethlehem* . It is my wish, that you immediately accompany Major General Philips, Baron de Riedisel and the other officers of Convention, to *Bethlehem* , and that you do every thing in your power for their accommodation and convenience. I am, etc.⁵⁸

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, West point, October 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 6th.⁶⁶ which reached me yesterday, gives me hopes of the pleasure of seeing you in a day or two. General Sullivan must from his situation, have been totally unacquainted with the circumstances of the Mohawks families at the lower Castle, his motive undoubtedly was to remove a set of people who, he had reason to believe, were unfriendly and dangerous.

58. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

66. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

But as the public faith has been pledged for their remaining there unmolested, and you say good consequences have resulted to the neighbourhood from the measure hitherto, I see no objection to their being suffered to return home again. I will inform Genl. Sullivan, upon his return, of the reasons which induced the superseding his orders to Colo. Gansevoort. As to the other point, the treaty with the Cayugas, I can only give my private opinion, which coincides with yours, so far as it respects the policy of making a general peace with them and the other Indians of the Six Nations. But as to

particular terms, I think it will be proper for you and the Gentlemen in the Commission to take the directions of Congress, should they incline to an accommodation. When I have the pleasure of seeing you we can talk over this matter more at large. I am, etc.⁶⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, October 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 11th. It appears to me that your present position is such as

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to afford a proper support to the infantry, and preserve at the same time some relation to the succour of this post. These were the two principal objects we had in view. A more remote one was the prevention of the enemy's retreat by land, from Stoney point, should any circumstances compel them to this measure. You will however have advice from General Wayne or in some other manner when this should become the chief object of your attention. At present you will take no notice of the matter. Tho' the event is wholly uncertain it should nevertheless be kept secret. I am, etc.⁶⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, October 12, 1779.

D. Sir: I have received your Letter of the 6th. Instant. As some late Regulations have taken place with respect to the Hide department and for furnishing the Army in general with Shoes on a systematic plan, I cannot authorise a deviation from them, and the Shoe makers you mention must be recalled, when the time expires for which they were engaged with Mr. Taylor. I am pressing by repeated Letters, every person concerned in the Shoe busi

68. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

ness to forward supplies. I am, etc.⁶⁹

To COLONEL MATTHEW MEAD

Head Quarters, October 12, 1779.

Sir: Our operations may be such in the course of a few Weeks, as to render a quantity of fascines and gabions necessary. I am therefore to request that you will have a number of them made, in such places as will not expose them to the destruction of the enemy, and at the same time be convenient to Water carriage. I could wish you to prosecute this business with spirit, as it will prove very important to our measures. I cannot determine on any fixed number that may be necessary. You will be pleased however when you have a large quantity, to give me notice, still prosecuting the work. The fascines should be about 9 feet long, of a convenient bulk and exceedingly well bound. As there are other militia Corps in service, on the Sound you will oblige me by communicating this request to the Commanding Officers. I am, etc.⁷⁰

69. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

70. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

On October 13 Washington wrote again to Mead: "In mine of the 12th ...I have since thought that the work might be facilitated, under the direction of an Officer acquainted with that kind of Business, and have therefore sent Monsr. Murnand, in the Corps of Engineers, to give the necessary instructions for the formation and lengths of the Fascines, Gabions, etc." This letter is in the *Washington Papers* and is printed in the *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, fifth series, vol. 10, p. 142, as written to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull.

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER⁷¹

Head Quarters, West-point, October 12, 1779.

Sir: I have inclosed you the return of last month, which I received by your letter of the 1st. instant.

You will observe the several columns which I have marked. There appear to be some mistakes which you will be pleased to correct and transmit me a fair copy with your next months return. I am, etc.⁷²

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, West-point, October 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letters of the 22d. and 23 of last month, a few days since, with the several inclosures.

The means you have used to prevent the desertions of the Convention troops, and to recover such as had made their escape are perfectly agreeable. And I am glad your attention has checked a practice attended with so very few advantages. In your late transaction with Major General Philips I cannot but approve the spirit

71. Deputy commissary of military stores, Albany, N.Y.

72. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

of your conduct.

It is to be hoped from the system which you have established at Charlottes ville that in future less application will be necessary for the discharge of its several duties and that you will have more leisure to attend to the reestablishment of your health. Should you be of opinion that the command can properly be executed by any officer now present I shall have no objection to your retiring for some time, for the purpose of health and relaxation. In this case I wish you to give such instructions as may obviate any inconveniencies that may be likely to arise in your absence. If you could visit it in the intermediate time it would be still more likely to continue things in the good order which you have established.

With respect to your resignation, if you are determined on the step, I must refer you to Congress. Were I to speak my wishes on this occasion they would be for your remaining in the service.

I have considered the application from the German Pastor, but do not think it expedient at this time to indulge him in his request. If he prefers America, with a little patience he may have it in his power to settle to advantage. I am, etc.⁷³

73. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, October 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 11th. instant yester
day evening.

We have not yet been able to ascertain how far the Count means to extend his co-operations; nor have we learned the event of his visit to the Southward. We expect however very interesting news every day, from this quarter. Till we can know something more definitive respecting his designs, it will be un necessary to harrass your troops by over fatiguing marches. Their want of several articles of clothing, and particularly of shoes, must make some little respite very agreeable. I would wish you therefore to halt them at Easton, at least till you can bring up the rear and the baggage; when you will be pleased to proceed by easy marches to the main army, unless we should find it expedient to precipitate the junction; of which I shall give you the earliest advice. I am,⁷⁴

[N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favor, of this date with the two prisoners of War. I shall put them into the hands of the Commy. of prisoners who makes frequent exchanges of the few privates of ours now of days in the possession

74. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

of the enemy, by which means Colo. Sheldon's men will probably soon regain their liberty in the regular way.

You will be pleased to furnish Captn. Lequaer's⁷⁵ Company with provision and Ammunition while in service. I am, etc.⁷⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 13th. by Colo. Wood. As the Road which Colonels Butler and Putnam have traced, will be so easily opened, there will be no need of working upon it untill we know certainly whether we shall want to use it. A deserter from the Vulture sloop the day before yesterday informs that Sir Henry Clinton, Colo. Robinson⁷⁸ and several other Officers came up the River the day he came away, seemingly with intent to view the posts. There were no troops to be discovered on Board the Vessels that came up with him. I am, &c.⁷⁹

75. Captain Lequaer (Lequaw, Lequiere), of the New York Militia(?).

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

78. Col. Beverley Robinson(?), of the Guides and Pioneers, British Provincial Troops.

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR C—SENIOR AND C—JUNIOR

[October 14, 1779.]

C— junior to remain in the City, to collect all the useful information he can, to do this, he should mix as much as possible among the Officers and Refugees, visit the Coffee Houses and all public places. He is to pay particular attention to the movements by land and Water in and about the City, especially how their transports are secured against an attempt to destroy them, whether by armed Vessels upon the flanks, or by Chains, Booms, or any contrivances to keep off Fire Rafts. The number of Men destined for the defence of the City and environs, endeavouring to designate the particular Corps and where each is posted; to be particular in describing the place where the Works cross the Island in the Rear of the City; how many Redoubts are upon the line from River to River; how many Cannon in each, and of what weight, and whether the Redoubts are closed or open next the City. Whether there are any Works upon the Island of New York, between those near the City and the Works at Fort Kniphausen or Washington, and if any, whereabouts and of what kind. To be very particular in finding out whether any works are thrown up on Harlem River near Harlem town, and whether Horns Hook is fortified. If so, how many Men are kept at each place and what num

ber and what sized Cannon are in those Works. To enquire whether they have dug pits within and in front of the lines and Works in general, three or four feet deep, in which sharp pointed stakes are fixed. These are intended to receive and wound Men who attempt a surprise by Night. The State of

provision, Forage and Fuel to be attended to, as also the Health and Spirits of the Army Navy and City. These are the principal matters to be observed within the Island and City of New York. Many more may occur to a person of C—junior's penetration, which he will note and communicate.

C— Senior's Station to be upon Long Island to receive and transmit the intelligence of C—junr. As it is imagined that the only post of consequence, which the enemy will attempt to hold upon Long Island in case of attack, will be at Brooklyn, I would recommend that some inhabitant in the Neighbourhood of that place and seemingly in the interest of the enemy should be procured, who might probably gain daily admission into the Garrison by carrying in marketting; and from him intelligence, might be obtained every day or two of what was passing within; as, the Strength of the Garrison, the number and size of Cannon & proper persons to be procured at convenient distances along the sound from Brooklyn to New town, whose Business it shall be to ob

serve and report what is passing upon the Water, as whether any Vessels or Boats with troops are moving, their number and which way they seem bound.

There can be scarce any need of recommending the greatest caution and secrecy in a business so critical and dangerous; the following seem to be best general Rules: To entrust none but the persons fixed upon to transact the Business; to deliver the dispatches to none upon our side but to those who shall be pitched upon for the purpose of receiving them and to transmit them and any verbal intelligence that may be obtained to no one but the Commander in Chief.⁷⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

West point, October 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In a Letter His Excy. received yesterday from General Wayne he says; "A few Artificers, i, e, Wheelwrights and Armourers with their Tools are absolutely necessary to this Corps; also a Conductor and an Ammunition Waggon for his Stores." His Excellency requests that you will supply Genl Wayne with these as far as they respect your department, and such as are to be furnished by any other, you will be pleased to note, that He may

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. It is indorsed as "Instructions delivered to Maj. T[allmadge]. for C—Senior and Junr."

A small scrap of paper accompanies these Instructions, In the writing of Washington: "Received this 14th day of Octr. 1779. for the purpose of obtaining Intelligence the Sum of Twenty Guineas from George Washington," It is signed "Benja. Tallmadge,"

order them.⁸² I am etc.⁸³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received last night your favor of the 14th. and am glad to find you have got so good and secure a position.

The Carolina Troops have returned and Major Murfree will resume his command in the Infantry. This circumstance makes it unnecessary for Lt. Colo. Vose or any other Field Officer to be sent down.

I will give orders for the Artificers and Tools you mention, and for a conductor and Ammunition Waggon. I have received no farther advices as yet of Count D'Estaing or with respect to his Southern operations, and am anxiously waiting for them. I am, etc.⁸⁴

[H.S.P.]

82. Tench Tilghman wrote to Quartermaster General Greene on October 16 regarding this: "Genl. Knox will appoint a conductor and has furnished an Ammunition Waggon and travelling Forge with proper tools, the Corps is to provide its own Armorers. If it is customary for you to appoint Artificers to attend the several Corps, His Excellency desires you will detach the usual number of the kind which General Wayne mentions to attend the Infantry." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

83. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: H: Secy."

84. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, October 16, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with yours of the 8th. 11th. and 13th. instants, which I deferred answering immediately, as I have been in hourly expectation of receiving accounts from the southward which would inform me with certainty of the event of Count D'Estaings operations in that quarter, and whether, and when he might be reasonably expected in this: But I have not received a Syllable since mine of the 3d.

It gives me pleasure to hear of the forwardness of your preparations either for a co-operation with this Army, or an attempt upon Rhode Island. In either case, I shall most assuredly, in concerting measures, consult the honor and interest of the public, and of consequence that of the Officers employed in the enterprise.

My late accounts from New York speak of the probability of the evacuation of Rhode Island, although my latest and best informant does not mention it as a thing fully determined upon. But I think the arrival of the number of Vessels, in Ballast only, mentioned in yours of the 13th. indicates at least an intention of holding themselves ready to effect it if necessary. I have

the pleasure to inform you that the Army under the command of General Sullivan arrived safe and in perfect health at Wyoming on the 7th. after having fully compleated the destruction of the whole Country of the six Nations; the Indians of which must be thrown this Winter upon the Magazines of Canada for subsistence, which I imagine will not be a little distressing, as they were unprepared and probably unprovided for such an event. The Army was to leave Wyoming the 10th. and I suppose are before this at Easton, being in full march to form a junction with the troops under my immediate command.

I have just recd. a letter from Colonel Broadhead dated the 16th. day of Sepr. at Fort Pitt. He had returned from an expedition against the hostile Indian tribes on the Allegheny River, up which he proceeded about 180 Miles, and destroyed nearly all the settlements in that quarter without the loss of a Man. This in a great measure compleats the destruction not only of the Country of the Six Nations but of their Allies on the heads of the Allegheny River. I am, etc.⁸⁹

[N.Y.H.S.]

89. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, October 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: His Excellency has just recd. advice that three British regiments left New York the 13th. said to be to relieve the Garrisons of Stoney and Verplanks points. But until it can be ascertained whether this is really

a relief or a *reinforcement* His Excellency desires you to recommend vigilance to your Guard Boats and pickets.

The inclosed¹ is from a Mate who was taken yesterday with 12 seamen near the mouth of Croton. Be pleased to direct the master of one of your Boats to deliver it to the enemy's most advanced Boat and inform them, that if the things which the Mate writes for are sent up, they will be received and for warded. I am, etc.²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was favd. last evening with your

1. "The inclosed which you will be pleased to forward is left open for your perusa that you may take such steps as the information requires."— *Washington to Maj. General William Heath*, Oct. 17, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

2. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

two letters of yesterday. I cannot learn from the Deserters who have come out the two past days that any troops came up the River at the time you mention, but as movements might have taken place below of which they were ignorant, I very much approve of your making use of every precaution against a surprise. The enemy, upon the last settlement of accounts, fell much in our debt, on the score of marine prisoners. Those taken by Captn. Hollet³ cannot therefore be sent in just now. Our Commy. General of prisoners will, in his next return to the British Commy. make report of these people and can then forward a letter from the Mate to his Captain, in which he may request what is wanting for himself and Men.

The Commissary of Hides is directed by the Regulations of his department to exchange Hides for shoes whenever he can find an opportunity, but the shoes so obtained are to be returned to the Cloathier General, to be by him regularly distributed to the whole army in proportion to their wants. I doubt not but your division are distressed for Shoes, but I assure you the Men who have been upon constant fatigue at this post are in as miserable a condition as you can imagine. I am however endeavouring to draw together a stock from every quarter, which when collected shall be impartially distributed. I am etc.⁴

3. Capt. Jonathan Hallet, of the Second New York Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, October 17, 1779.

Dr Sir: By intelligence I have just received from Elizabeth Town Colonel Webster⁵ left New York on the 13th. with three Regiments and came up the River. The ostensible reason is to relieve the Troops at Stony and Verplanks points; but as they may have it possibly in view to attempt something, I have thought it necessary to communicate the intelligence to you by a Return Express, that you may be on your guard, in case you should be their Object. No farther accounts yet from

5. Lieut. Col. James Webster. of the Thirty-third Foot, British Army.

the southward.⁶ I am, etc.⁷

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM PALFREY

Head Quarters, West-point, October 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Colonel Brodhead writes me from Pittsburg the 16th. September last, that "the troops here have at least *nine months* pay due to them and that there is neither money nor pay master to discharge the arrearages" I wish you as soon as possible to take such order in this case as it may require. There are of Continental troops under his command the 9th Virginia and the 8th.

P[ennsylvania] Regiments, Rollin's⁸ corps and a few company's of rangers. I do not know what number of Militia may have been employed. But you will no doubt provide for such contingencies. I am, etc.⁹

6. On October 17 Washington sent this same intelligence to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe and approved the precautionary measures Howe had taken. "I give you this intelligence that you may continue them." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

7. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

8. Col. Moses Rawlings, of the Additional Continental regiment. Rawlings had, however, resigned in June, 1779, and the regiment appears to have existed through the greater part of the year 1780.

9. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MOSES HATFIELD

Head Quarters, West Point, October 17, 1779.

Sir: I wrote to you on the 2d. instant requesting to know what quantity of Shoes you had upon hand and what you were likely to supply. Having recd. no answer, I am apprehensive that the letter never reached you. I have since recd. a letter from the Board of War, desiring me to see you upon several matters relating to your department. You will therefore be pleased immediately upon the rect. of this to come down to Head Quarters. The Business is pressing and important and for

that reason I beg you will not delay. I am, etc.¹⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: Should we undertake an operation of consequence in conjunction with the Count D'Estaing we shall stand in need of a considerable quantity of Facines, Gabions and pickets. You will therefore

be pleased to set the Troops under your command at that work. The following in [sic]¹⁵ the dimensions which the Engineers have given for each.

Gabions 4 feet high—3½ feet wide

Facines as long as possible Ten Inches thick well bound cut square at both ends.

Pickets of split Wood 4 feet long 3 Inches square.

You may order as many as possible of the above to be made, and that the quantity may not be ascertained by any inquisitive persons, you may di

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, who wrote also to Uriah Mitchell, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General, at Newburgh, inclosing this letter to Hatfield, to be forwarded by express. "Hatfield," Tilghman wrote, "may perhaps have a deputy at New Windsor or Newburg, but it must not be delivered to him, it must be put into Mr. Hatfield's own hand." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

15. The draft has "are."

rect them not to be drawn together, should you want Bill Hooks or other tools, your Quarter Masters must apply to the Quarter Mastr. Genl. I am, etc.¹⁶

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West-point, October 18, 1779.

Gentn: I have been favored with Colo. Hamilton's letter, mentioning your arrival early on the 11th at Philada. and your being about to set off for Lewis town¹⁷ the morning on which it was written.

I have attentively considered the object to which you more particularly refer, and am now to authorise you (provided the Count will not determine on a co-operation to the full extent of

my instructions) to engage the whole force described in my letters to him, comprehending the continental troops and militia, in

16. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The draft, by Tilghman, is addressed to "Genl. Howe, Genl. Wayne and Ld. Stirling or commd. Officer Virginia Division."

17. Lewes, Del.

such an enterprise against the enemy's shipping as the Count and you may agree to undertake. In a word I will aid him in any plan of operations against the enemy at New York or Rhode Island in the most effectual manner, that our strength and resources will admit. He has nothing more to do therefore, than to propose his own plan if time will not permit him to accede to ours; weighing thoroughly the consequences of expence and disappointment.

Inclosed is some intelligence received from Elizabeth Town since your departure. You will observe the preparations of the enemy for throwing every possible obstruction in the Count's passage.

A chain of alarm ships are stationed in the Sound, to communicate the first approach of the Count's fleet to the Garrison at Rhode Island. This they can propagate in a few minutes by signal guns. In a letter from Gen. Gates of the 13th. inst. he advises me of the arrival of the fleet which some time ago sailed from New-York. It amounts to 56 sail, and appeared to be only in a set of ballast. This was confirmed by one of the vessels which fell into our hands for a few hours. The opinion is that it is designed to take off the garrison.

Genl. Gates makes the marine force at New-Port, one fifty and a thirty two gun frigate. The refugee fleet and wood fleet about thirty seven sail, most

ly armed, at the head of which is the Restoration, late the Oliver Cromwell of 22 guns. One frigate is also taken notice of in the fleet from New-York.

Should the operations against New-York, in either case, be undertaken, it will be of the utmost consequence to block up the garrison at Rhode Island. You will consider the propriety of suggesting to the Count, the detaching of a superior sea-force for this purpose previous to his approaching the Hook. For should the measure be deferred 'till his arrival there, it may not then be possible to prevent their junction with the army at New-York, as the notice can be so very suddenly transmitted by means of the signals which they have established.

Every proper attention has been given to preparing the necessary number of fascines and such other materials as may be requisite in this quarter.

Fascines, Gabions &c. are also held in readiness at Providence, in case of an operation against Newport. I had thought of the fire ships, and have taken order in this matter. I do not however choose to go to the great expense they must run us into 'till something is decided with his Excellency Count D'Estaing, but every thing relative shall be provided, so as to occasion no delay when such matters become necessary. I am, &c.¹⁸

18. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Washington inclosed this letter to Deputy Quartermaster General John Mitchell, at Philadelphia, with a brief note dated October 18: "It is of the utmost consequence that the enclosed should reach Genl. Duportail and Colo. Hamilton as expeditiously as possible. Should they not have returned from the Capes of Delaware when it arrives at Philada., you will be pleased to forward it to them by a person on whose care and despatch you can fully depend." This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, West point, October 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I had on the 15th the pleasure by Captn. McIntire to receive your Letter of the 16th. Ulto. continued to the 24th. I am accordingly happy in your success in the expedition up the Alleghany against the Seneca and Muncy Nations, and transmit you the inclosed Extract from General Orders, which will convey to you the sentiments I entertain of your conduct, and of that of the Officers and men employed in the expedition. This you will be pleased to communicate to the Troops thro' the Channel of Your Orders. I trust from this stroke and the operations of Genl Sullivan, who I am happy to inform you is now on his return to join the Army, after having laid waste the whole of the Seneca Towns their Crops and their Country, except in the Quarter where you were, and a Town or two higher up on the Alleghany and compelling the whole of the Nation to flee to Niagara for refuge; the eyes of the savages will be opened, and that they will be convinced, that it will be their true interest and policy, at least, to hold themselves in a State of neutrality. I approve the Sale you have directed of the plunder and of the distribution

of the profits among the troops.

I have transmitted that part of Your Letter which relates to the want of Cloathing, to James Wilkinson Esquire Cloathier General at Philadelphia, and directed him to take measures for supplying it. I wish however that you had ascertained the number of Men to be supplied and their Regiments and Corps, as this is essential to govern the Cloathier in his conduct.

I have also written to Colo Palfrey Paymaster General, who is also at Philadelphia and inclosed the paragraph which respects the pay of the Troops, and requested him to pursue measures for having them paid.

With respect to an Expedition against Detroit; I cannot [at this time] direct it to be made, as the state of the force at present with You, is not sufficient to authorise the clearest hopes of success and indeed to insure it, [and because it is not in my power circumstanced as things are at this critical moment to say how far it may be practicable to afford sufficient aid]¹⁹ from hence. In any other view than that of a certainty of success I would not undertake the reduction of the post, as a miscarriage would be attended with many disagreeable consequences. However, as it is of great importance to reduce it, and I shall willingly attempt it, whenever circum

19. Washington first wrote and afterwards crossed off: "to an expedition of this kind".

stances will justify it, you will turn your [closest] attention to the subject, and make such preparations [and obtain such necessary information] as may be in your power without exciting [much] alarm. as may facilitate the work whenever it is undertaken, [either this Winter when the lake is frozen which appears to me to be the only season] when [an effectual blow can be struck or next Campaign. In the meanwhile the nature and strength of the works should be ascertained, whether any and what kind of Bomb proofs; What aid can be drawn from the Country of men, provisions] Horses &c.; [what opposition, or assistance is to be] expected [from the Indians &ca. &ca. &ca., and prospect of Supplies.]

I shall have no objection to your making occasional excursions against any of the Indian Nations that may prove inimical and hostile, when circumstances will permit you to do it with safety.

The powers of making peace or War are in general cases, which affect the common interest, entirely with Congress as they ought of right to be. And therefore, if overtures of peace are made by the Senecas and Muncies, you will communicate the same to them, who will act in consequence, either by appointing Commissioners or otherwise, as to them shall seem most proper.

Colonel Clark²⁰ is not an Officer in the Continental line, nor does he act under my instructions. He is in the service of the State of Virginia. I make no doubt however that

20. Col. George Rogers Clark.

the Instructions he has received, are calculated to promote the general good, and from the character he seems justly to have acquired, I should suppose he will act with caution and prudence, and do nothing that will not be promotive of it.

With respect to supplies and trinkets for the Indians, you must try to keep them in the best humour you can, and I dare say, on your application to the Honble the Board of War, they will direct such to be furnished as may be in their power to procure.

We are anxiously waiting for advices from the Southward. His Excellency Count D'Estaing arrived at Savannah in Sept. with His fleet and a considerable Land force with a design of striking a blow against the Enemy in that quarter, which from his vast superiority he was able easily to do, if they have not found means of escaping. His arrival there of itself was very interesting and if it has been attended with all the expected success, He will have crushed the enemy and relieved Georgia and South Carolina from the dangers which had already, in great part overwhelmed the One, and from which the Other was not entirely free. I am, &c.

P.S. I duly recd. Your Letter of 31 July.

You will let me know by the first opportu

nity, what Military Stores and Artillery will be necessary, in case an expedition should be undertaken against Detroit, and whether they could be supplied at Fort Pitt or what part of them. If from the information you gain in the points I have mentioned above, as necessary to be inquired into, and your accounts of our Affairs in this quarter, you should have reason to conclude the expedition will be undertaken; and the Military Stores essential for it cannot be furnished at Pittsburg, You will apply to the Board of War in the first instance to prevent delay, to whom I have written and requested that they may be supplied. You will however take the earliest Opportunity to furnish me with an Estimate as above required, both of the Cannon &c. and Stores, and of any deficiency; And indeed I wish to have a Return of the Military Stores of the Garrison and Cannon, particularly distinguishing whether any of the latter and of what size are on travelling Carriages.²¹

21. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West Point, October 18, 1779.

Sir: By a letter from Colo. Brodhead of the 16th. Sept. I find that the troops at Fort Pitt were then much distressed for Cloathing and before a supply can possibly reach them, they must be much more so. To relieve them as soon as possible, be pleased to send up a quantity agreeable to the inclosed Return which is the last I have received from the Westward. It is possible that Colonel Brodhead may have made the foregoing requisition thro the Board of War and that measures may have been already taken to forward the supplies, if not, you will be pleased to lose no time in the execution of the Business. I am, &c.²²

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Washington forwarded this letter to Brodhead, through Deputy Quartermaster General John Mitchell, to whom he wrote a brief request (October 19). This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, West point, October 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: It gave me pleasure to hear by yours of the 28th. Ulto. that 400 Men more were equipped and nearly ready to march to the Southward. I hope as the sickly season is now declining that many of the remainder will be 'ere long fit for duty. You will be pleased to send them on as they recover: for although we have the greatest reason to flatter ourselves that the enemy will be crushed for the present in Georgia and Carolina, yet it is not improbable but that they may renew their attack upon that, which is our weak quarter, as soon as the French fleet returns to the West Indies, unless they find us sufficiently guarded.

I have wrote to Docr. Shippen the Director General and have pressed him to endeavour to send Surgeons from Philada. or procure them for you to the southward. We have them not here. I hope the approaching Season will also help to repair your Health.

We are waiting most anxiously for news from the southward having recd. nothing official since the arrival of the french fleet upon the Coast. By accounts from Rhode Island the enemy are about evacua

ting that place; meaning, I imagine, to concentre their force at New York. I am, &c.²⁷

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, West Point, October 19, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 13th. respecting the applications of a number of the Wives of the Officers and Soldiers, whose Husbands were upon the Western expedition, for Rations. This is a thing which I have never known to be allowed, and which, if admitted in one instance, might be claimed by the families of the whole Army. The New York troops will be at this post in a few days, when the Wives of as many of the Soldiers, as are generally allowed to follow the Army, may join and be subsisted as usual. If any remain, I cannot undertake to give an order for them to draw provisions. I am, etc.²⁶

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, which is in the possession of Thomas Jewett Hallowell, of Nantucket, Mass., varies from the draft in minor verbal details.

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA

Head Quarters, West Point, October 19, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 11th. instant. My letter of the 8th. pointed out the mode of procuring the Bounty for those Men of your Regt. at Philada. enlisted previous to the 23rd. January. The list of the Men of your Corps intituled to the above Bounty, who are at Boston, and which was found among Capt. Cambles²⁸ papers, is regularly and sufficiently authenticated by the Commy. General of Musters, to obtain payment, which must be procured for them, in the usual mode of drawing the pay of your Corps. I therefore return you the List for that purpose. I am, etc.²⁹

28. Capt. Robert Campbell, of the Invalid regiment. He was killed in October, 1779.

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 19 Robert Hanson Harrison wrote to Capt. Thomas McIntire, of the Western Pennsylvania Independent Company, granting him permission to serve in the Army, if agreeable to the Board of War, by whose order McIntire served at Fort Pitt. "His Excellency however, would not have his consent in this instance to be considered, as authorizing a permission that might interfere with any commands you may have received from Colo. Brodhead or clash with any essential duties he may expect from you. To these of course you will attend." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 19, 1779.

Sir: General Scott writes me by the last

post that he is in the utmost distress for Regimental Surgeons. There is an absolute and immediate necessity for appointments to the regiments which march to the Southward. King²³ he has heard nothing of. You will be pleased to order two surgeons and their mates to join him with all expedition at Petersburg in Virginia, where they will receive his instructions. Should there be any subject to your orders in Virginia, or to be obtained by your assistants, it will be nearer Genl. Scott, and serve the purpose as well as if they were to go from Philadelphia.

I have received your letter of the 7th. instant, inclosing the General Hospital return.²⁴ I am &c.²⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 15th. inclosing two letters from General Parsons on the subject of the claims of Rank of several Officers in the Connecticut line, came to my hands a few clays ago. To admit a revival of Claims, after the line has been arranged and Commissions issued in consequence, would set the whole afloat again, and would inevitably produce that general discontent and disorder by which

23. Miles King. He was surgeon's mate in the First Virginia Regiment.

24. A copy of the hospital return, dated Oct. 6, 1779, is in the *Continental Army Returns*, Force Transcripts, no. 1, 52, in the Library of Congress. The original should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D.C.

25. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

we had been so long perplexed. I have for that Reason been obliged to refuse all applications of a similar nature.

The case of Major Cleft,³⁵ and Capt. Watson, which, very probably, as you observe has given rise to the applications above referred to, was peculiarly circumstanced. They were excepted when the other parts of the arrangement were compleated, as some proofs necessary to support their respective claims could not then be obtained. Their dispute affected each other only, and did not interfere with the Rank of any other Officers. I am, &c.³⁶

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am always willing to encourage a spirit of enterprise when any thing can be effected without a probability of much loss or danger. If any Officer is willing to undertake the matter you mention, I have no objection. Much will depend upon the fidelity of the party, for if one deserts he endangers and perhaps defeats the whole. The intelligence given by the Horseman comports with that of the Deserter who came in this

35. Maj. Wills Clift.

36. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

day. I am, etc.³⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, October 20, 1779.

Dr Sr: The crowded situation of the troops in this quarter and the difficulty in procuring forage and other matters induces me to desire you will halt those under your command in the neighbourhood of Chester where they will be best accommodated. Any distance from 4 to 12 miles above that place towards Sussex Court House will be a convenient position, and answers every purpose in case a co-operation with the Count should happen. I have mentioned the matter to Genl. Greene, who will probably have fixed on the ground for your encampment and will give you timely notice. When you are fixed in your Camp you will be pleased to take every opportunity of manœuvring the troops. The necessity of doing it, I need not urge to you. The hours fixed on here for that purpose are from 9 to 11 in the forenoon and from 3 to 5 in the afternoon. We have no certain accounts of the french fleet, or what success it has had to the Southward. The report however is, that both the British Army and Navy there are captured. A short

34. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

time must determine the truth of this report. I am, etc.³⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: In consequence of yours of the 19th. I gave your Qr. Mr. an order for 500 pair of shoes which, considering the stock on hand, is a full proportion for your Corps. I have directed all the Commissaries of Hides to collect and send in all the shoes they possibly can procure, and I am not without hopes that we shall in a little time have a sufficiency.

It is not in my power to grant the request of the Officers of Colo. Febigers Regt. in regard to exchanging Hides for Boots and Shoes. It is true, things of a similar nature have heretofore been done, but the whole Business of the Hide department has lately been put into the Hands of Commissaries under the direction of the Board of War, who have, in the most pointed manner, desired me to admit of no further exchanges by any but the Commissaries, who are to deliver the shoes to the Cloathier General.

37. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

Necessity obliges me to desire you to dispense for the present with one part of military duty, that of firing a morning and evening Gun. You cannot conceive how much value we ought to set upon every Cartridge. You will, I dare say understand me, and will no doubt see the propriety of my saying no more upon a subject that ought to be concealed as much as possible. We have a favorable account from the southward, tho' not official. Doctor Johnson⁵ who does me the favor to carry this, has the particulars. I am, &c.

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, October 21, 1779.⁶

Dr. Sir: Since writing to you this morning I have received accounts from deserters which seem strongly to indicate a speedy evacuation of Verplanks and Stoney Points. There is some reason to think that Verplanks was left last night. The deserters add that the Grenadiers were embarked and laying off against Fort Washington and that two other regiments were under order to Embark at a moments warning. If this be true, we should suppose that they have some meaning by the manœuvre; perhaps an

5. The draft spells this Johnston, and it is probably Robert Johnson, surgeon of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment.

6. The draft has "2 O'Clock P.M."

attempt to strike you and the Troops in your neighbourhood, or Genl. Howe with those under him upon the East side, after having joined the force of the Garrisons to those before mentioned. This is mere matter of opinion, founded upon what may turn out false information, but I have thought it proper to put you upon your guard. And you will be pleased to communicate this to Lord Stirling, if he has joined his division or the Commanding Officer, if he has not. I am, &c.

Ps. Should the Enemy evacuate Stoney Point you will take possession of it, with the necessary caution.⁷

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

West Point, October 21, 1779.

Gentn: In my Letters of the 10th and 18th I transmitted All the intelligence I had obtained, respecting the Enemy from the time of your departure to those two periods; and by the present conveyance I inclose you an Extract of a Letter from Major General Gates of the 15th. By this you will perceive he was fully persuaded, that the Enemy were preparing to evacuate Rhode Island

7. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

and expected from his advices, they would do it on Monday or Tuesday last. Whether the event has taken place or not as yet, is a matter I cannot determine, having received no information since upon the subject; but supposing it has not, there is no room to doubt, that they have All things in a condition to do it, on the shortest notice whenever they shall think the exigency of their affairs require it. It is also equally certain, that they continue to carry on their Fortifications for the defence of New York, with the utmost industry and perseverance, and appear to be providing for the most obstinate resistance. Indeed as their reduction would be attended with the most alarming and fatal consequences to their Nation, nothing else can be reasonably expected. The moment I hear that the Troops have left Rhode Island, I will advise you.

The Garrisons of Verplanks and Stoney points still remain; but from the concurring accounts of Deserters, the Heavy baggage and Stores, except about Eighteen or Twenty Rounds for each Cannon, are embarked, and all matters are putting in train for an Evacuation, in case events make it necessary. The Deserters add, as a circumstance in confirmation, that Sir Henry Clinton was up at the Posts about Eight days ago and that from that time they have totally declined carrying on any works.

Having given you the substance of the

Intelligence received since my last letter I am led, from the vast magnitude of the Object which carried you from Head Quarters and the very interesting consequences it may involve, all of which, I am persuaded, will occur to your consideration, to remark, that the Count's entering New York Bay, with his fleet, must be the basis and Ground work of any co-operation that can be undertaken

by us, either for the reduction of the Enemy's whole force, or for the destruction of their Shipping only. Every thing will absolutely depend upon it in either case; as without it and a free and open communication up and down the Rivers and in the sound, which cannot be effected and maintained in any other way; we could not possibly undertake any operations on Long Island, as our Supplies of provisions and Stores could only be obtained by water. This point I am certain would have your due consideration, but it appearing to me, the Hinge, the One thing, upon which all Others must rest, I could not forbear mentioning it. The circumstance of the Season now; expenditure of Wood; the necessity and difficulty of supplying &c. will of course be fully attended to according to their importance, and I have only to add, from a desire of preventing a misconception by either side, if any Cooperation is agreed on, that the terms and conditions may be explicitly understood. And whether it shall

extend to an attempt to reduce the Enemy's whole force, or only to the destruction of their Shipping, your engagements will provide for the continuance⁸ of the Count's fleet to secure our retreat and the removal of our Stores from Long and York Island, if unhappily it should be found on experiment, that neither is practicable and we should be obliged to abandon the Enterprise. I am, etc.

P.S. ¼ after 3 P M Three deserters have just come in, who left Verplank's point last night. They all corroborate the accounts, by a detail of circumstances, of the preparations to evacuate both that and Stony point. I have no doubt that things will, at least be held in readiness.⁹

After dispatching the above, I received a Letter from Major General Heath of which the following is a Copy; "I now have the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency that the Enemy have left both points, having burnt and destroyed their Works." Mandeville's¹⁰ Octr. 21st. 1779 4 OClock P M¹¹

8. The word "continuance" was added by Washington in the draft.

9. The draft has at this point: "The Origl. transmitted in a Letter to Colo. Mitchell." The draft of this letter to Mitchell, dated October 21, reads: "The Contents of the inclosed Letter are important and I request that You will take measures for forwarding it, without delay, to Genl. Duportail and Colo. Hamilton by a faithful and trusty Conveyance." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

10. Near Beverley Robinson's, on the east side of the Hudson.

11. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

To COLONEL JACOBUS SWARTWOUT¹²

October 21, 1779.

Sir: Colo Hay has mentioned to me the necessity there is for the Roads being repaired before the Autumn and Winter Rains begin to fall and that he had proposed to you that parties of the Militia, about to assemble at Fish Kill should be left in each district under the direction of proper Officers for the purpose. The plan is perfectly agreeable to me, and as it is very interesting that the Roads should be put in order you will be pleased to employ

12. Of the Dutchess County (N. Y.) militia.

parties in the way Colo. Hay has proposed. They can be drawn together the instant their services are more materially wanted else where. I am, etc.¹³

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, October 22, 1779.

Sir: I was, in due time, favd. with yours of the 15th: I very much approve of your intention of marching immediately to Harford,²⁰ with the Continental and State troops under your command, should the evacuation of Rhode Island take place. I will not undertake to decide upon the propriety of throwing a Garrison of Militia into Newport, because, it in a great measure depends upon the pleasure of the State, but, in my private opinion, there is a considerable risque attending it. The enemy are undoubtedly centering their force, upon a presumption, that there is imminent danger of an attack by the united Arms of France and America. Now, should the lateness of the Season, engagements of another nature in the West Indies, or any unforeseen accident call off the Count D'Estaing, after operating to the Southward, the Enemy, relieved from their fears, would

13. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

20. Hartford, Conn.

very probably think of repossessing Rhode Island, which they have undoubtedly found of great use and convenience to them for Quarters, and as a safe port. How easily they could effect this, with a

superiority by Sea, your own judgment and experience will readily convince You. I should think, if the State has no objection, that all the Works, except a few upon the water side to prevent the insults of privateers or small ships of War, should instantly, upon an evacuation, be demolished, and that no more men or stores should be kept upon the Island, than would be necessary for the purpose just mentioned, and who, from the smallness of their numbers, might be withdrawn at any time, on the shortest notice.

Inclosed you will find a Resolve of Congress of the 9th. explanatory of their Act of the 18th. Augt. respecting subsistence.

I am sorry that it is not in my power to do more than I have done for the relief of Major Harnage and Capt. Hawker. It lays with Sir Henry Clinton to accept of either a parole or final exchange for them. Neither can I permit Major Gardiner to go into New York to solicit his exchange.

I have not yet recd. any official accounts from the southward, which is most amazing. The inclosed came the day before yesterday from Phi

ladelphia. The Gentleman who transmits it, and Colo. Patton, who brought it from North Carolina, are both so worthy of credibility, that we may, at least, flatter ourselves, it will prove substantially true.

The enemy yesterday set fire to and abandoned their Works upon Stoney and Verplanks point. I am, &c.²¹

[N.Y.H.S.]

21. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West point, October 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday inclosing the approbation of the Executive of Virginia to the promotion of sundry Sergeants in your own and General Muhlenbergs Brigades. Before Commissions can be obtained, you must designate the Regiments to which they are to be appointed and their relative Ranks. I imagine their Commissions are to bear date from the time they were

approved by the Council. I return you the lists that you may make the necessary amendments. I am, etc.²³

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: For the Reasons assigned in yours of this date and to protect the communication by King's ferry, I think the Connecticut Division may as well move down as low as the neighbourhood of Peek's Kill, leaving a sufficient party to continue the work at the two Redoubts. I shall direct Colo. Gouvion to lay out two small Works at Verplanks and Stoney points. You will be pleased to order the [one on Verplanks] to be executed by the Men of your division. The troops may move as soon as you have fixed on a proper place of encampment [near Verplanks]. I am, etc.²⁸

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

West Point, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of Yesterday, and can assure you, that no measures have been wanting on my part, to obtain Commissions for the Massachusetts line in conse

28. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

quence of the late arrangement. As soon as it was finished it was transmitted to Congress, with an earnest request, that it might be committed to the Board of War, if it was approved, that the Commissions might be issued. Since Congress approved it, I have more than once requested the Board to lose no time in forwarding the Commissions, and so late as the 12th. Instant, I wrote them in pressing terms upon the subject. From these considerations and the Board's attention to expediting business, I cannot but persuade myself, that they will arrive in the course of a few days; or at least as soon as circumstances will permit. It is possible, besides the time which it necessarily takes to fill up between 4 and 500 Commissions and to record and enter 'em in a Book, that a want

of blanks may have occurred; also the late change of Presidents²⁹ may have occasioned some difficulties. I know there are many instances as you observe, where promotions have been made in Orders;³⁰ but these in most cases were directed by me, were either founded in pressing necessity or where I conceived I had authority to do it. From some regulations which have lately taken place on the subject of Commissions, promotions and vacancies; and which induced me to transmit the Massachusetts Arrangement in the first instance to Congress. It is my wish to interfere with them as little

29. Of the Continental Congress.

30. General Orders.

as possible. As I have already mentioned, I cannot but hope that a few days will put every Officer in possession of his Commission.

I am happy to hear that the reinlisting of the Troops is attended with success, and I persuade myself the Officers will use their best endeavours to promote it. The Continental bounty is two hundred Dollars and all the Inlistments must be during the War.³¹ No other mode of inlistment is admissible. I am, etc.³²

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: Both your favors of yesterday came to hand last Evening as did that of the 22d. I have, for some days past, had the destruction of the Enemy's wood on Lloyd's neck in contemplation. Major Tallmadge having been lately over on an excursion is probably better acquainted with the practicability of such a matter than any other person. From some hints which he dropped, when last at Head Quarters, he did not seem to think the enterprise a diffi

31. In the draft the words "during the War" are underlined.

32. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

cult one. Be pleased to consult the Major upon the foregoing, and desire him to gain intelligence of the quantity of Wood cut; the Guard upon it; and whether he thinks the business may be effected without running a greater Risque than the object, tho' a very considerable one, is worth. Should you upon a full investigation be of opinion that it may be undertaken with a tolerable prospect of success, I would wish you to have it carried into execution by a party from your Division, and if Major Tallmadge would undertake the command of it, I do not know a preferable officer for the purpose, as he is perfectly acquainted with the Ground, and with the preparations necessary for passing the sound.

I have not the least objection to your ordering Fascines to be cut somewhat lower down, provided it be not so far, that a party of the enemy might venture up to destroy them. I cannot decide upon the propriety of your moving from your present position, till I have determined upon the Works necessary for securing the communication of Kings ferry. I have for this purpose wrote to Colo. Gouvion and desired him to come immediately up.

You may be assured, my dear Sir, that nothing gives me greater pleasure than to receive the Sentiments of my Officers upon any matters which may occur to them. The variety of Business in which I am necessarily engaged

must of course take off my attention from many things which may materially concern the good of the Service, and I am never more obliged than when an Officer communicates to me whatever strikes him as being essential to the general good. I very sensibly feel your expressions of personal Regard, which I assure you is mutual, and I shall be happy in every opportunity of cultivating a continuance of your friendship. If — can find any tolerable pretext for going down with a Flag, I have no objection. I do not imagine there is any reason for my writing Govr. Clinton on the subject.

There is part of Capt. Burbecks³³ Company of Artillery under the command of Lieutt. Crowley³⁴ with Colo. Hazen's Regt. Be pleased to direct him with his party and piece of Artillery to join his Company at West point. We have not yet recd. any official accounts from the southward, which is most amazing. I am, etc.³⁵

33. Capt. Henry Burbeck, of the Third Continental Artillery. He served to November, 1783; captain in the United States Artillery in 1786; major in November, 1791; lieutenant colonel, United States Artillerist and Engineers, in 1798.

34. Lieut. Florence Crowley, of the Third Continental Artillery. He had been wounded at Brandywine and served to June, 1783.

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, West point, October 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of Yesterday and thank you much for the Suggestions contained in it. I request that you will take the trouble of having One or Two pikes made according to your own mind, which you will be pleased to send me for considerations.

Some Badges of distinction may be proper for Officers and the Gentlemen of their Families in time of Action. The Ribband was intended in part for this. If there is any thing that occurs to You, which will better designate their different ranks and answer the end, You will be so obliging as to mention it.

The orders of the 5th. of July were intended to produce the Returns you mention; but perhaps they have received a confined construction, and been supposed to extend only, to the Cloathing drawn from the Continental Stores by the Qr. Masters of the Infantry themselves in the first instance. I will have the point so explained, that any supplies obtained from or thro the Regiments on public account shall be included. I am, etc.³⁶

36. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, West Point, October 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: As some small works will be necessary to secure the communication of Kings ferry, I shall be glad to have your opinion upon the subject. Be pleased therefore to return to Head Quarters after you have left the proper instructions for making Fascines with General Howes division. I am, etc.³⁷

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY³⁸

West point, October 24, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 20th. and thank you much for the intelligence you were so obliging as to communicate, and for the Return and disposition of your Regiment. You will be pleased to continue your endeavours to obtain information, with respect to the Enemy, and to transmit me from time to time such as you may deem material; and, in a particular manner, you will extend your inquiries to their movements, embarkations and to any changes that may take place in their Shipping, either by fresh arrivals or their sailing. I am, etc.

P.S. I am exceedingly sorry to find Your Regiment so sickly.³⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, October 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been duly favored with your let

38. Of a New Jersey State regiment.

39. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

ter of the 22d.

The enemy having evacuated both their posts at Kings ferry you will on receipt of this proceed with your troops to Sufferans at the entrance of the Clove. Should you not have advanced far on your march to Warwick, Hacketstown, Mount pleasant, Mount-Hope and Pompton would appear the most eligible route to this place. But that I may know this exactly you will be pleased to inform me of the Stages, that I may not be at a loss where to meet you should it be necessary to urge your march. I am, etc.⁴³

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: The Board of War having directed two thousand dried Hydes to be sent to Philada. by the returning Waggons, you will be pleased to give directions to the Deputy Qr. Mr. and Waggon Master at Newburg and Windsor to furnish Mr. Hatfield the Commy. of Hides, with return Waggons for the above quantity. Mr. Hatfield represents that he could often send Hides and leather to different places by return Waggons,

43. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

by which much expense would be saved, if he had a general order upon the Quarter Mr. and Waggon Master at Newberg or New Windsor to supply him with such upon demand, when they are not otherwise engaged. You will be pleased to give the order and put it in the inclosed, which be kind enough to seal and forward immediately. I am, &c.

I have thought it best to order Genl. Sullivan to Sufferan's instead of Warwick and have directed him to take the Route of Hackers town, Mount pleasant, Mount Hope and pompton. You will therefore give orders if any necessary in your department. Be pleased to send an Express immediately here to go on and meet Genl. Sullivan.⁴¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN NIXON

West Point, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: ***⁴⁴

41. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

44. The omitted portion is identical, except the last paragraph, with that in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Oct. 24, 1779, *q. v.*

The moment they⁴⁵ arrive they shall be trans

45. The commissions.

mitted, and if they should not come by the Evening of the 2d. of Novr. I will forward to you and Genl. Glover a List of the Field Officers and Captains, taken from the arrangement sent to Congress, which may answer the views of the Committee of the Honourable the General Court, with respect to the subject you mention, as far as it extends. A List of Subaltern Officers was not taken by me from the Arrangement; but I have great hopes the Commissions for all will be here in time; and if they are not, the justice and generosity of the Court will not, I am persuaded, suffer the circumstance to operate an injury to them, as to any benefits they may have intended. As the subject of this Letter is interesting to the whole of the Massachusetts line, You will be pleased to shew it to Genl. Glover and to such of the Officers as you may think necessary. I am, etc.⁴⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West-point, October 25, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have just now received a letter from Col. Hamilton, mentioning your having changed your

46. The draft, which is entered on the letter to Heath of October 24, is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

position at Lewistown for that of little Egg harbour, and that you would write me more fully on your arrival at the furnace.

In my last I informed you that the enemy had evacuated both their posts at Kings-ferry, since which no alteration has taken place, that has come to my knowledge. Things at Rhode Island remain in the same situation, at least, I have received no accounts either confirming or contradicting my former intelligence. I am, etc.⁵⁰

To COLONEL PETER GANSEVOORT

Head Quarters, West point, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Schuyler has shewn me a letter from Mr. Douw of Albany by which I perceive that you did not think my letter of the 12th. to General Schuyler or in his absence to Mr. Douw desiring the release of the Mohawks, a sufficient authority to you to give them up, as the order was not in positive terms, nor directed to you. Upon referring to the letter, I find it was not a full order, tho' I meant it as such. You will therefore be pleased

50. In the writing of James McHenry. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

on the receipt hereof to deliver the Indians to Mr. Douw, who will lay them under such obligations for their future good behavior as he shall think necessary. I am, &c.⁴⁷

[N.Y.P.L.]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 21st. No occurrence has happened since I wrote to you last, except the evacuation of Stoney and Verplanks Points, which took place on the 22d. I have not heard from Rhode Island since the 15th. when General Gates wrote me that the enemy were seemingly making every preparation for evacuating that place also. Should Count D'Estaing reach the Hook without touching at the Delaware, you will be pleased to communicate the foregoing with the other intelligences in your possession. Be kind enough to forward the inclosed to Genl. Du Portail and Colo. Hamilton at Egg Harbour. I am, etc.⁴⁸

47. In the writing of Tench Tilghman

48. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MOSES HATFIELD

Head Quarters, West point, October 25, 1779.

Sir: The Board of War, in a letter of the 9th. instant inform me that if two thousand dried Hides could be procured they might be immediately exchanged for Shoes at Philada. and they direct, if that quantity is on hand with the Commissary near the Army, that they may be immediately sent forward to Philada. The person sent yesterday to communicate the several matters respecting your department to me, informs, that you now have near ten thousand Hides on hand. You are therefore immediately to send two thousand to Philada. to be delivered to the Board of War. That you may take advantage of returning Waggon, you will find inclosed an order from the Qr. Mr. General to his deputy at Newberg and New Windsor to furnish you with the returning Waggon now, and also to permit you at all times to make use of them when going to places to which you have occasion to send Hides or Leather, if they are not previously engaged in other services. I shall depend upon your forwarding the quantity before mentioned without the least delay. I am, &c.⁴⁹

49. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of this date, and approve the disposition you have made. I do not recollect the ground in particular which you intend for your Encampment; no doubt it is proper, and my desire is that it should be for the accommodation of the Troops, and at the same time be as convenient to Verplanks point as could be, [on acct. of the Work.]

You will pleased to forward the inclosed letter for Genl. Glover by the first opportunity. I am, &c.⁵¹

[MS.H.S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West-point, October 26, 1779.

My Lord: I have been favored with your letter of the 22d. and am much obliged to you for the intelligence it contains. The chief part of it I have had confirmed from different quarters.

Your Lordships offer to go down to the Count should he favor us with a visit is very interesting; but it has been anticipated by my sending

51. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

Gen. du Portail and Lt. Col. Hamilton, who some time since, set out on this business [fully possessed of my Ideas and of every informn. I cd. give.] They are now waiting at little Egg harbour in expectation of seeing him. As the matter stands, and as you suppose you will in a few days be in a condition to act on horseback, I hope we shall be able to employ your Lordship to as much advantage with ourselves.

We hear not a single word of the Southern operations. I have the honor, etc.⁵²

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, West point, October 26, 1779.

My dear Sir: Lieutenant Colo. Ternant who will have the honor of delivering you this, returns to the Southward to execute the duties of his Office of Inspector to the troops in South Carolina and Georgia. He is furnished with the "Regulations for the order and discipline of the troops of the United States" approved by Congress on the 29th. March and by them directed to be generally observed. He is also furnished with the extracts from General Orders, with the forms of the returns required, and all other matters relating to the Inspectorship.

52. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I am well persuaded that it is needless for me to express a desire that you should give this Gentleman your countenance and assistance in forming the troops under your command upon the plan laid down in the Regulations. I shall only tell you, that we have already experienced a very pleasing change in the face of our military affairs by a steady adherence to the system.

I flatter myself that by the time Colonel Ternant reaches the southern Army, matters will be in such a situation as to admit of a regular application to the manœuvres and discipline recommended in the establishment.

We are most anxiously waiting for accounts from the southward, having recd. no official intelligence from thence since the 7th. of September which barely announced Count D'Estaings arrival upon the

Coast. I should be very happy in frequent communications with you, more especially when great events are depending upon the operations in your quarter. The enemy, by their late movements, seem apprehensive of a visit from the Count. On the 21st. Inst. they evacuated their posts at Kings Ferry and have fallen down to New York. I have not heard from Rhode Island since the 25th. they were then, to every appearance, preparing for an evacuation of that post also.

General Sullivan has returned from the expedition against the Western Indians. He has been completely suc

cessful, having totally destroyed the Country of the six Nations with a very trifling loss on our side. Colonel Brodhead has also returned to Fort Pitt from an expedition agt. the hostile tribes upon the heads of the Alleghany River; He has also destroyed their Country. I am in hopes that these severe Blows will effectually intimidate the Indians, and secure the future peace of our frontier.

Nothing will give me greater pleasure, than to receive a confirmation of your success to the southward. Whatever contributes to your honor will afford the highest satisfaction to me, as I am, etc.⁵³

53. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, October 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: There will be a necessity of throwing up a small Work at Stoney point to protect the communication by Kings ferry. Colo. Gouvion will go clown tomorrow to lay it out. When that is done, you will be pleased to furnish a party from the Infantry to assist in executing it. I have wrote to General Woodford to furnish a party from the Virginia line also. You had best see him and detail agreeable to your respective Strength. As the Work will be trifling, I would wish that the parties may be such as will finish it out of hand. I am &c.⁵⁴

[H.S.P.]

54. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Precisely the same letter was sent to General Woodford this same day (October 26) with the following P.S.: "Should not Lord Stirling be returned to Camp, be pleased to forward the inclosed by

first opportunity, and that also to Colo. Seely at Eliza: Town." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The letter to Colonel Seely was that of Oct. 24, 1779, *q. v.*

On October 26 Washington wrote to General Glover: "Your favor of the 18th Instant never came to hand till to day. In answer to it, I wish to refer You to a Letter I wrote Yesterday to Genl. Nixon in consequence of one I received from him on the same subject, and which I requested him to shew to You." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, October 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am just now informed that the Enemy landed yesterday Morning at Amboy (said to be 5000) and were advancing towards Brunswick. Their design is not yet known, but a forage or an attempt to interrupt the communication from the southward, is most probable. The Virginia division and the Light Infantry have in consequence, moved from the Neighbourhood of Kackeat, lower down. Till we are assured of the Enemy's views, I think it most advisable to draw our force in this quarter, together, and I have therefore requested General Howe by the inclosed (which be pleased to seal and forward) to move up and join You near Peek's Kill.⁵⁵

I had determined that the Work upon Stony point should be executed by the Virginia Troops and the Light Infantry;

55. "Just as this paper was going to press we were informed that a party of the enemy's dragoons consisting of about 100, landed on Tuesday night last at Sandy Point above Amboy, and proceeded on to Bound Brook where they burnt some stores; from thence they went up to Van Veghter's bridge and burnt 18 boats; and from thence to Somerset courthouse, which they likewise burnt; and then returned by the way of Brunswick to South-Amboy. The militia turned out and annoyed them very considerably. They killed the horse of the commanding officer, a colonel, and made him prisoner, and also one private, beside two or three horses. T'is thought several of the enemy were wounded."— *Archives, State of New Jersey*, second series, vol. 3, p. 715. The extract was from Collins's *New Jersey Gazette* of Oct. 27, 1779. In this affair the British, according to the account published by Collins, November 3, massacred Capt. Peter Voorhees, of the First New Jersey Regiment, and took a Doctor Ryker and John Polhemus, prisoners. The British account is in Rivington's *Royal Gazette*, NOV. 3, 1779.

but as they have left that Neighbourhood, I must request You to send a party over to carry on the Work, at least till the Virginians shall have resumed their Station, or some Other Troops shall have taken up their ground. Be pleased to direct your Quarter Master to provide Tools necessary for the purpose, if he has not already got them. I am, &c.⁵⁶

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West point, October 27, 1779.

8 OClock A.M.

Dr. Sir: I have this moment received advice that the enemy (said to be 5000) landed yesterday at Amboy, and were advancing towards Brunswick. Their intent yet unknown, but I think a forage, or the interruption of our stores from the Southward is most probable. The Virginia division and the light infantry who were near Kakeyate marched this morning at Sun rise to Paramus, from whence they will proceed as circumstances may require. From the situation of matters I think it will be advisable for you to direct your march towards morris town instead of the route which I pointed out in mine of yesterday. By sending some gentlemen of the Jersey Brigade forward, you will be able to learn from Lord Stirling,⁵⁷ or if he is not well

56. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

57. On October 29 Washington wrote to Stirling: "As your Lordship was not with the division I have given my instructions to Brigadier Genl. Woodford to return and take post between Sufferans and Stoney-pont, provided the enemy have gone back." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Woodford, Oct. 29, 1779, post.)

enough to join, from the commanding officer, the real situation of affairs, and should you find that there is occasion to fall even lower down than Morris town, you can do it.

Should you hear that the enemy have retired, you may again turn your course to Sufferans. I am, &c.⁵⁸

[N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, October 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this moment recd. advice that the enemy landed yesterday in considerable force at Amboy, this has occasioned the Virginia Division and Light Infantry to move from Kakeate lower down the Country. Under present circumstances, I therefore think it advisable for you to move up and join the Connecticut Division under the command of Major Genl. Heath, who will march from hence this morning and encamp in the neighbourhood of Peekskill. You will leave light parties advanced at a proper distance in your front. I am, etc.⁵⁹

58. In the writing of James McHenry.

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours dated 1, OClock this morning reached me at 7. You will probably be soon informed more certainly of the real strength of the Enemy and what seems to be their intention. Should you find it more than a hasty forage, you will endeavour to collect the militia lately ordered out, some of whom I suppose are by this time at their rendezvous at Pompton, and many more undoubtedly at their place of Battalion rendezvous. I have sent an Express to Genl. Sullivan and have directed him to bend his march towards Morris Town, and to send forward some officers to you, to know your situation and that of the Enemy, that he may, should there be occasion fall lower down than Morris Town. There is a considerable quantity of forage along the mountain and probably a good many Cattle, the destruction of the former, and capture of the latter, may perhaps be the intention of the Enemy. We have likewise a number of flat Boats at Middle Brook. You will attend to these several matters, as being in my opinion most material; and be pleased to keep me constantly advised of all occurrences. I am, etc.

Ps. You will make use of Baylors Dragoons if you have not

already taken them with you.⁶⁰

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, West-point, October 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The letter of which the inclosed is a copy was put into my hands a few days since. Mrs. Robinson is a perfect stranger to me and I would hope has been led into some misconceptions. I have however, as not only your own honor but that of the service is concerned thought it essential to send the whole representation.

Should you have been induced from any circumstances attending her capture, or the Slaves own account, to suppose her lawful plunder at the time of taking, I have no doubt, should this have been the case, but that on a more full consideration you will readily make a restitution. I am, etc.⁶¹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

October 28, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency has received Your favor of this

60. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

61. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

date and thanks You for the intelligence. Whether the fleet seen in the Sound standing to the Westward, has the Rhode Island Garrison on board or not, remains to be determined; The General as yet has received no other information on the subject.

His Excellency requests you will push on the Works at Verplanks and Stony points. In a few days, from what Governor Clinton has told him, he has hopes that Lt. Colo. Pawling with three Hundred Troops of the State, will be at the latter.

With respect to the movements of the Enemy in Jersey, our accounts are far from being accurate. The best, however, is from Colonel Seely of the Jersey State Regiment dated at 5 OClock P M Yesterday. By this it is said, the Enemy the day before, landed a party at South Amboy, and at the same time

about a 100 Horse at Perth Amboy, the latter of which proceeded rapidly to Middle Brook, burnt Rariton Meeting House and Sommerset Court House, and returned through Spotswood to South Amboy. Colo Seely adds, that they were met in their Retreat by 13 Militia, who fired on them, killed some of their Horse, took their Commander (a Lieutenant Colonel) and three more prisoners. If these things are true, and only these, a pretty expedition on the part of Sir Harry this. I have the Honor, &c.⁶⁴

64. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. Hsn Secy."

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 28, 1779.

Dr Sr: Since my letter of yesterday, I have received an Account (though it does not come well authenticated), that the enemy had destroyed the Forage at Middlebrook and were still in that quarter.

I wish you to move towards them as light and with as much expedition as possible. The Virginia division under Lord Stirling and the Light Infantry under Genl. Wayne with your own troops and the militia will give you a considerable body. I leave it intirely to yourself to act either on the defensive or offensively according to circumstances. I am, etc.⁶⁵

65. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, October 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 27th. in due time. Before this reaches you, you will undoubtedly have heard that the enemy have returned to Staten Island. I think you may as well take post with the Infantry, for the present, in the neighbourhood of Paramus [incling towds. Kakeat], and draw your forage age as much as possible from the lower part of Bergen. You will be in a good situation to gain intelligence from New York. Should any thing of consequence come to your knowledge, I shall be obliged to you for communicating it. I am, etc.

[P.S. Hold yourself in readiness to move on towards Stony point, or this] post if necessary. [some information just received may make it so.]⁷¹

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, October 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 27th. to O'Clock and that of the 28 of 4 O'Clock in the morning, with its

71. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington and his spelling is followed.

inclosure from Col. Seely.

Provided the enemy have returned you will move back, and take a position between Sufferans and Stoney-point. You will be pleased to give me proper notice of the place you may choose for your incampment. I am, etc.⁷⁴

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE MASSACHUSETTS MILITIA⁷⁷

Head Quarters, West-point, October 29, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased on receipt of this letter, to move with the militia which may be collected at Claverack, to Albany, where they can be much better accommodated. You will leave such orders when you march that such as have not yet joined you may follow to Albany. And hold yourself in readiness to move on the shortest notice. I am, &c.⁷⁸

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Head Quarters, West-point, October 29, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of

74. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

77. At Claverack, N. Y.

78. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

the 27th. and thank you for the intelligence it contains.

You will be pleased to send the packet addressed to Sir Henry Clinton by flag.⁷² I am, &c.⁷³

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, October 29, 1779.

Sir: In consequence of your alarming Letter of the 27th. I had determined to dispatch an Express this Morning to Congress, with your representation of the State of our flour, but have delayed doing it on the report of Mr. Harrison⁷⁵ of a conversation which passed between you and him last night, with respect to our supplies of this article. He has

72. The packet to be sent in by flag was the one from Maj. Genl. William Phillips, forwarded by the Continental Board of Treasury.

73. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

75. Lieut. Col. Robert Hanson Harrison.

informed me that you expressed a wish that no measures might be taken in been required to augment the army, or any representation made that might tend to produce it; and that he understood you thought, from a more minute and accurate inquiry into matters, you could count upon supplying the whole army and militia for eleven or twelve days supposing them to be collected. It is very interesting to me and to the Public from a variety of considerations, which will readily occur to you, that I should know with certainty, the state of our Magazines and how far they will really extend. I therefore request that you will inform me to day, for what length of time you could with certainty furnish supplies, supposing our whole force including the Militia was to be drawn to a point, and what are your expectations of future supplies and of the contingencies on which they

would depend and also of the causes which have produced those unexpected difficulties. There is a necessity for our knowing our difficulties ourselves; but they should be known to none else, except to the proper Public bodies.

I have been induced to change the position of the Massachusetts Militia assembled and assembling at Claverack, to Albany to which place I have requested them to move. I am, etc.⁷⁶

76. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From the original in the possession of Hon. James W. Wadsworth, of Geneseo, N. Y.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

West point, October 30, 1779.

Gentn: I inclose you an Extract of a Letter of the 26th. which General Greene has just received from Mr. Bowen D. Q. M. Genl, *dated in New port*, announcing the evacuation of Rhode Island by the Enemy on Monday night last. The intelligence is not to be doubted, altho by some means or another it has happened, that I have not received any advices from Genl Gates upon the subject, or a Letter from him since One of the 15th. of which I transmitted you a Copy on the 21st.

By a private Letter which Mr. Laurens the late President was so obliging as to write me on the 24th, he gave me the intelligence you will find in the Inclosure No. 2, which is meant principally for your own satisfaction. I have the Honor, etc.⁸²

82. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 28th. I send you by your dragoon a small quantity of the counterpart, of which we must be as saving as possible. I have heard nothing from Rhode Island, at

which I am much surprised, especially if the Vessels bound to the Westward had troops on board. General Howe does not seem to think that, that matter was perfectly clear. I am, etc.⁸³

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, October 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: By a letter, which Genl. Greene received from Mr. Bowen a D. Q. M. G dated New-port the 26th instant, it appears that on monday night last the enemy evacuated Rhode Island and that Genl. Gates took possession of the place on Tuesday morning. I have no doubt as to the truth of the event, altho' by some accident or other I have not received the advice from Gen. Gates. I am, &c.⁸⁸

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

88. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To THOMAS CALLENDER⁸⁴

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency has seen your Certificate of the Articles of bounty Cloathing which have not been received by Randolph Bryant, late a Soldier in the 1st. Battalion⁸⁵ of the North Carolina forces, whose time of service is expired, accompanied also by Captain Dixon's⁸⁶ and Colonel Clarke's Certificates. This deficiency, according to the Resolution of Congress of the 16th. of August, is to be paid for by the Regimental Pay Master agreeable to the estimated value, by the Cloathier General, out of Monies to be furnished from the Military Chest.

I should suppose from the terms of the Resolution, that the Regimental Pay Mrs. are to have Money lodged in their hands to pay these demands; however as a general arrangement has not taken place yet upon the subject, if you can advance the Money due to Bryant for the Articles contained in your Certificate according to the prices fixed by the Cloathier General in his Estimate of the 6th. Ulto; it will be allowed in settling your Pay Masters account with the Auditors and Deputy Pay Master General. I am, &c.

84. Callender is addressed in the draft as paymaster, First North Carolina Regiment. Heitman's *Register* gives him the rank of lieutenant; as captain-lieutenant in March, 1780; taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; captain in May, 1780; retired in January, 1783.

85. In the Continental Army the terms "battalion" and "regiment" were interchangeable.

86. Capt. Tilghman Dixon, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

P.S. You will see the Resolution of Congress of the 16 August in the General Orders of the 29th. of the same Month.

Deficiency: 2 Hatts 1 Coat 1 Vest 1 pr Breeches 3 pr Stockings 1 Shirt 1 Blanket 1 pr Shoes⁸⁷

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 26th. with the Inclosures to which it refers.

The measures you have taken with respect to the prisoners at the Eastward, appear to me right and proper. From the great latitude and indulgence which have been hitherto allowed, as well to those in that Quarter as in every Other, I am well persuaded we have lost Many and that it is our true interest in every point of view, to keep the prisoners well collected and under proper guards. This

87. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

should be generally done, and your Deputies instructed to make exact and regular Monthly Returns of them. As to the removing the prisoners from Rutland, as there has been a considerable expense incurred in building Barracks there, and it has been deemed a suitable place, I think they ought not to be removed, unless the difficulty of supplying them make it necessary. In this case, I should have no objection, provided you were previously to consult with the Commissary General upon the occasion, and he should judge it adviseable, from a probability of their being supplied with more facility and less expensively in Pennsylvania or Maryland. With respect to the distinction between State and Continental prisoners and the interference of Individual States in making exchanges, the inconveniences flowing from them as you mention, are exceedingly great and have been much felt.

The Honourable the Board of War being sensible of this, transmitted me a plan of some regulations on the 28th. of August, which they proposed laying before Congress to produce a Remedy, or at least for preventing similar mischiefs, which appeared to me well calculated for the purpose and which I returned. The matter has not been decided on that I know of, and therefore I think it will be very proper for you to make a report to the Board on the subject, similar to the one you have made me. This might be accompanied by the proceedings

in the case, both of Captain Goodale⁸⁹ and of Doctor Goldson.⁹⁰ These may impress the Board with a stronger Idea of the necessity of the Regulations they proposed and may serve to give them support.

I cannot but express my surprise and disapprobation of Captain Goodale's conduct, and if I had obtained notice in time, I would most unquestionably have prevented his exchange. Your Letter gave me the first and the only information I have had on the subject.

As to the Enemy's demand of the immediate return of All Officers or persons admitted by them to parole, they had a right to make it, if they thought proper, and k only remains for you to publish it. And with respect to such Violators of their parole, as we deem Ourselves accountable for, it is my earnest request that you pursue every measure in your power to have them returned to captivity without delay. As to those who have not been considered as proper subjects of Military capture, You have nothing to do with them, as the Enemy have already been explicitly informed.

[From the just claim the Enemy have against us, on account of our Officers who have violated their paroles, we cannot but consent that the 14 Officers of Convention mentioned in the list referred to in Mr. Loring's Letter, should be considered as free from every Obligation of parole and to Act, but the Equivalent to be received for them must be governed

89. Capt. Nathan Goodale, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment.

90. William Goldson. He was a surgeon in the British Navy.

by the terms of your 1 and 2 propositions to the British Commissary, of which you transmitted me a Copy in your Letter of the 22d. September. The terms of these so far as they concern Violators of parole, will never be departed from, as they are perfectly just, and as the Enemy have no right to determine what prisoners we shall receive on Exchanges. And, that they may not have the least possible ground for Objection, you may add to those propositions, that while ever there remain with us any Officers, whom we consider Violators of their parole and ourselves accountable for, of the rank of these Convention Officers, we will not insist upon the release of any of our Officers in

exchange for them. As to the Officers taken in the Eagle packet, you know how matters stand with respect to them and therefore an Answer should be avoided for the present, or One given which will decide nothing.]

I do not see that there can be any objection to the Enemy's having an Agent in Philadelphia, on the footing Mr. Pintard resides in New York, provided he is a Citizen. But as the point in any view must be determined by Congress, you will report the Enemy's demand to them. I am, etc.⁹¹

91. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The instruction within the brackets was later changed. (See Washington's letter to Maj. John Beatty, Nov. 10, 1779, *post.*)

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, October 30, 1779.

Sir: Be pleased to furnish me with an Abstract of the quantity of Cloathing at present in store, and let me know whether you have information of any considerable quantity being on the way from Springfield or Philada. I am, &c.⁹²

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West point, October 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 28th. You will, previous to the receipt of this, have received intelligence that the enemy have returned to Staten Island. We have a very large and valuable collection of Forage under Newark Mountain, which is much exposed, and which, from the late specimen, may be easily destroyed by a light party. To cover this, you will be pleased to detach General Maxwell with his Brigade, with orders to take a position in the neighbourhood of West field, and to make the security of the Forage the particular object of his attention.⁹⁴ As the Brigade may, from circumstances, have occasion to move again from thence at a moments warning, be pleased to desire Genl.

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

94. "In consequence of your representation of the exposed state of the forage along the mountain I have given orders to General Maxwells Brigade to take a position for the present in the neighbourhood of Westfield."— *Washington to Rev. James Caldwell*, Oct. 31, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Maxwell to keep the Officers and Men together and have all things in constant readiness for that purpose. I am, etc.

The troops while at Westfield will give every aid to the Forage Master.⁹⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 31, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I intended to inform you, but I am not sure that I did do it, that a party of Militia would be put by Gov. Clinton (for the purpose of cutting wood for the expedition below) between this and King's ferry. You will be pleased, while at Fish-kill to make your arrangements with the Govr. or Col. Malcom accordingly; furnish tools and give the necessary direction to the officer commanding. I am, etc.⁹³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, October 31, 1779.

Sir: Agreeable to your request I have communi

95. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

93. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

cated to His Excy. the naked situation of the recruits in your Brigade. Baron De Kalb was here yesterday on the same business and was informed that all cloathing hereafter was to be drawn by the State Clothr. from the Clothr Genls. Store, who would issue to the regimental Clothiers, and that shd no such Officer be yet appointed by your State one from the division might do the duty for the present, and draw on acct. This method may now be adopted, but I have to add, that the Genl

wishes if possible that the matter could be deferred, until the General issue of Cloathing takes place. It however rests with you to do so or not. I am, &c.⁹⁶

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALBERT PAWLING⁹⁷

Head Quarters, West-point, October 31, 1779.

Sir: Major Benscotan⁹⁸ waited upon me this morning to inform me of your party being near Peekskill. I have to request you to cross the river at Kings-ferry to Stoney point and to render every assistance in your power towards completing the works under the direction of Col. Gouvion the engineer. I am, &c.

P.S. You will communicate the contents of this to Genl. Heath.⁹⁹

96. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M., A. D. C."

97. Of the New York State levies.

98. Maj. Elias van Benschoten (Bunchoten), jr., of the New York levies.

99. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, November 1, 1779.

Sir: Major General Greene communicated to me on friday last a letter from Mr. Bowen D. Q. M. G, giving an account of the total evacuation of Rhode Island, on the night of the 25th. Ultimo. Not hearing from you on this event, I have concluded that your express must have met with some accident.² and under this idea I communicated Mr. Bowen's advice for the satisfaction of Congress.

I am anxious to learn the troops you are bringing on with you; or whether you have marched the State as well as Continental. You will be pleased when this meets you to dispatch a messenger for this purpose,

2. See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Nov. 2, 1779, *post*.

that I may know what measures to take on the occasion.

I observe by Mr. Bowens letter that the enemy have left a quantity of hay and some other articles of lesser value. As the hay in particular is of much importance, I make no doubt but that you have given the proper directions for its security.

We have very agreeable news of our Southern affairs. In the Philadelphia paper of the 26th it appears that Col. Maitland³ had precipitately evacuated Beaufort leaving behind him, his hospital, artillery, stores and baggage, and had formed a junction with Genl. Provoost at Georgia. The English shipping had fallen into the Counts hand, one of which is the experiment, Sir James Wallace.

General Provost force was about 3000 and the allied troops amounted to above 9000. Our batteries of 38 heavy pieces of cannon, and 8 mortars would be in readiness to open on the 2d or 3d of Octbr. and there was every appearance of reducing the place in the course of five or six days. I congratulate you on this pleasing and promising prospect, and am, etc.⁴

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday. I am sorry to

3. Col. Alexander Maitland, of the Forty-ninth Foot, British Army.

4. In the writing of James McHenry.

hear of Colo. Russells⁵ death of whose indisposition I had not known. Lt. Colo. Shearmans⁶ right to promotion to the Rank of Lt. Colo. Commandant in consequence, must be reported to the State of Connecticut by the Brigadiers of that line agreeable to the terms of the late general order, as must also the names of the subalterns of the 8th. Regt. entitled to promotion in consequence of Colo. Russells death. The State will signify their approbation to the Board of War, who will issue Commissions accordingly. Then, and not before, Colo. Shearman will assume his new command. I

have this day issued a general order which will in future prevent sending Men from the Infantry⁷ and retaining their Arms.

I have Capt. Cartwrights⁸ affair under consideration and will give you my opinion on the subject the moment I come to a determination. I am, &c.

P. S. When Men of the same State, not inlisted for the War, chuse to engage for that term on condition of changing their Regiments, it has been invariably allowed.⁹

[M. S. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have this day been favd. with yours

5. Col. Giles Russell, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He died Oct. 28, 1779.

6. Lieut. Col. Commandant Isaac Sherman, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

7. Light Infantry.

8. Capt. Thomas Cartwright. He had been aide to Brig. Gen. William Heath up to March, 1779.

9. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the 26th. ulto. informing me of your removal to Great Egg Harbour. My letter of the 18th., which had not reached you, went, as you supposed, by way of Philada., and lest any accident may have happened to it, I inclose you a duplicate. Mine of the 30th. ulto., which went thro' Major Lee, informed you of the evacuation of Rhode Island: I have since recd. a letter of the 21st. last from my confidential correspondent in New York; he informs me that Rawdon's Corps, the 57th. and some of the Artillery, were then embarked, and it was said, and generally believed, that they were bound to Hallifax. That the Robust of 74 Guns had arrived the 20th. from Hallifax, and that a number of transports were taking in Water and Ballast. He gave me nothing further worth communicating. You

will find by the letter of the 18th, that a provision of Fascines and Gabions was making and I shall give directions to the Qr. Mr. Genl. to provide a quantity of Sand Bags.

I am sorry to inform you of the death of Colo. La Radiere who died on Saturday last.¹⁰ He is to be buried this day with the honors due to his Rank. I am, etc.

P.S. Upon a presumption that Colo. Laurens will be on Board the fleet the inclosed are sent to you.¹¹

10. Oct. 30, 1779.

11. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress. The inclosure mentioned in the P.S., in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, was the latest intelligence from South Carolina. This is filed with Washington's letter in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 30th. by Captain Wool¹² acquainting me with your being upon the upper Road, which is rather unlucky [as it has disconcerted me in many respects]. I yesterday wrote to General Sullivan to detach your Brigade to Westfield to cover the forage in that quarter. Should the troops not have marched from Warwick towards Sufferans when this reaches you, you will be pleased to observe the following directions. March with your own Brigade to Westfield, order the Regiment late Aldens, and the Rifle Corps under the command of Major Parr to [this place by the rout of] New Windsor, and halt all the remainder of the troops at Warwick, [till further orders.] But should you have passed Warwick, you are to continue the march to Sufferans, filing off with your own Brigade to Westfield at the most convenient place.

The cover of the forage under the Mountain is to be the principal object of your attention, for which purpose, and as circumstances may require your moving again from thence at a moments warning, you will keep your Officers and Men together, and all things in the most perfect readiness. [If the Scotch plains, or any position thereabouts will afford a

12. Capt. Isaiah Wool, of the Second Continental Artillery. He resigned in August, 1780.

better, and more general cover to the forage than West-field, you may make choice of it; the forage Master in that part of the County will be able to give you the necessary information of the places where it principally lays; the State Regiment will (I presume) continue at their present posts; I would not therefore have any part of your Brigade moved down to Elizabeth Town or those places but Posted in such a manner as best to answer the purposes above mentioned.] Wherever this may meet you I would wish you to halt the Troops, and inform me immediately of it, provided they can be tolerably well supplied with forage. Your own Brigade, Alden's Regt. and the rifle corps will proceed as before directed.¹³

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West point, November 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of yesterday inclosing Culpers Sens. and Junior's. I send you a part, of the very small quantity of the stain which I have left, to be forwarded to C — junr. as he says he is in want of it. He should be directed to use it with the utmost frugality. I am, &c.¹⁴

13. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Richard Kidder Meade. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

14. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On November 1 Washington inclosed a duplicate of his letter to Du Portail and Hamilton, of October 18, to Deputy Q. M. Gen. John Mitchell, requesting him "to give it the utmost dispatch." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, November 2, 1779.

Sir: After my letter of yesterday was dispatched, I received your favor of the 27th. Ulto. from Major Armstrong¹⁹ by Express, from Peekskill. The Major said he had been detained by a want of horses and bad roads, and being charged with dispatches more immediately for Congress, he was

prevented from calling on me as he wished. I regret the disappointment, as it possibly may have deprived me of information of some particulars not mentioned in your letter.

Altho your letter is silent upon the subject, I cannot doubt but you are on your march before

19. Maj. John Armstrong. He was aide-de-camp to General Gates.

this for Hartford with the Continental Troops at least, agreeable to the determination expressed in your letter of the 15th. Ulto. and to mine of the 22d in answer. Indeed I hoped the instant the Enemy had Embarked that you would have pushed the Troops on, and did not expect that they would have gone to the Island at all. Possibly you might have thought their going there for a day or two necessary for collecting and removing the Stores. If however by any means you should have deferred your march I am to request that you will begin it according to the plan settled between us in the course of our correspondence without a moments delay.

I gave you before, in consequence of what you said about Garrisoning the Island with Militia, my private opinion of the most, I thought, the State should do upon the occasion. I am still of the same opinion for the reasons I then suggested and as I view the post in the light of a Trap. I am, etc.

Ps. If by any possibility the Troops should not have left the Island when this comes to hand, perhaps the route thro Norwich will be more convenient for 'em to pursue and from thence along the Sound than that through Hartford. This however must be with you to determine from circumstances. Which ever way you proceed you will be pleased

to inform me by the earliest opportunity, that I may meet you with farther directions.²⁰

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, November 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have your favor of this date before me. If the Waggon which Col. Armands party has taken was in the employ of the enemy with the consent of the owner it should be sold for the benefit of the captors. But if it was forced into service by the enemy it will be no more than a common act of justice to restore it to the proprietor. I thank you for the newspaper, and am, etc.

P.S. You will be pleased to take the first opportunity to send up the officer's horse who made his escape from New-York; I promised to have this done.²¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, [November 2, 1779.]

Dr. Sir: I have been favored this morning with your letters of the 29th. Ulto. and the 1st instant.

20. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

21. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Should you be able to find a proper position nearer Stoney-point, you may adopt it in preference to the ground you now occupy.

General Heath who has moved down to the neighbourhood of Verplanks-point received my instructions, [in your absence], relative to the works proposed to be erected on Stoney-point; and Lt. Col. Pawling of the New-York State troops, with a party of about 250 has been [sent to aid in] this business. As soon as you take your new position you will be pleased to send to Stoney-point, parties to facilitate the works, which I wish to be completed as soon as possible. You will continue at the fascines as usual, or till further orders. I am, etc.²²

[N.Y.P.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÉQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: Since mine of yesterday I have received another letter from my confidential correspondent in New York dated the 29th. ulto. He informs me, that the 57th. Regt. Rawdons Corps and the Artillery mentioned in his last, were to sail on that day for Hallifax, and with them all the

heavy ships of War except the Europa. The Daphne Frigate, with Sir George Collier²³ and Colonel Stewart²⁴ on board, was to sail for

22. In the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were inserted in the draft in pencil by Washington and afterwards inked over by McHenry.

23. Captain in the British Navy.

24. Lieut. Col. James(?) Stewart, of the First Foot Guards, British Army.

England the same day. He says the pilots reported that it was now difficult to bring a Vessel into the Hook on account of the Hulks sunk there (By this it would seem that some of them still remain upon the Shoals). He says that the transports mentioned in his last, as taking in Water and Ballast, only carried it down to the Ships at the Hook. The Rainbow of 40 Guns had arrived from Hallifax. He informs me of no other circumstances that materially relate to affairs at New York. He says that a packet arrived from England on the 23d. October. The accounts brought by her seemed to alarm the Tories very much. It was reported that the Ardent of 64 Guns had been taken and the English fleet chased into Portsmouth by the combined Fleet, which remained off that place several days. He mentions these matters as current report and adds that a fleet of Victuallers were to sail from Cork the latter end of Septemr. and another of Store Ships and Merchantment²⁵ from Spithead about the same time. I am, &c. The capture of the Ardent is confirmed by a New York paper of the 28th. ulto.²⁶

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 2, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 1st. instant, with its inclosures.²⁷ The piracies upon the inha

25. The draft has "Victuallers."

26. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

Washington inclosed this letter (November 2) to Deputy Quartermaster General Mitchell, asking him to give it "the speediest conveyance." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

27. Tallmadge's letter of November 1, in the *Washington Papers*, reported the plundering of Setauket by a party of privateersmen. The boat which carried Culper's intelligence across the Sound was chased by them. Tallmadge offered to capture the brigands and turn them over to the New York State authorities.

bitants of Long-Island of which you complain, are in their very nature injurious to our cause, and altogether unjustifiable. For these and other reasons I wish to see them effectually restrained; and shall, to this end communicate the recent instance you have mentioned to Governor Clinton and Governor Trumbull. I make no doubt but the former will take the proper measures on this occasion to punish the offenders, and prevent his subjects as far as in his power, from the like practices in future. I am, &c.²⁸

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West point, November 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have an account from New York that a fleet with two Regiments and a detachment of Artillery was to sail on the 29th. ulto. for Hallifax accompanied by all the heavy ships of War, except the Europa. The Daphne Frigate for England was to sail at the same time. I mention these matters to you, that you may compare them with your accounts from the shore. I have reason to believe, that part of the Hulks yet remain sunk, it would be well to endeavour to be informed of this with a degree of certainty, lest the Count, should he arrive, might be led into danger by supposing the channel clear. I am, &c.²⁹

28. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West-point, November 2, 1779.

Sir: I am informed that very little of the uniform clothing has as yet got to the place of distribution. The advanced season of the year makes it absolutely necessary to employ such further measures as you may judge effectual to facilitate its arrival.

There are at present a number of matters which claim your personal attention at camp. Besides the general distribution which should take place as soon as possible the pressing wants of the army call for an equal division of such blankets, shoes &c. as are now in store. These and other objects of your department which will occur to yourself render your immediate presence here indispensable. I shall expect you after receipt of this letter, and am, &c.³²

32. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 3, 1779.

Sir: As His Excellency would wish to have the several matters required by the Engineers prepared, notwithstanding we are under no certainty of an operation, he desires you will give orders to have one thousand or fifteen hundred sand Bags, of proper materials, put in hand. They are to be 15 or 18 Inches long and 12 Inches wide. Should any intelligence arrive, which will make the Bags unnecessary, you shall have immediate notice.

His Excellency also desires you to enquire of Colo. Biddle,³⁹ by the earliest opportunity, the propriety of ordering Baylor's Dragoons to Westfield, to give more perfect security to the forage, than what it acquires from Infantry only. The principal consideration will be, whether they will not consume too great a quantity of the forage intended for consumption in our Winter Cantonments. I am, &c.⁴⁰

***To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

West point, November 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: That there may be a proper chain formed and

39. Col. Clement Biddle.

40. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

the Troops within supporting distance of each other, I could wish you to advance those under your Command beyond Conklin's along the upper road to Kings ferry. They will then be near the division Commanded by Lord Stirling or Genl. Woodford. I am, etc.

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**

West-point, November 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received information of the Guards (and some add other Troops) advancing to Kings-bridge. This, though on the contrary side of the River, is in the vicinity of your Camp. Boats hid at Spiten devil and which can be brought up Harlaem River may under cover of Night land Troops at the Slote, Nyack, or the Hook⁴³ before Ten O Clock without discovery unless a very good look out is kept they have every reason to wish for an oppertunity to retaliate and finish the Campaign with some degree of eclat. I am, etc.⁴⁴

43. Powles(?) Hook. Wayne was encamped near Paramus, N. J., in Bergen County.

44. The letter sent, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the Pennsylvania Historical Society.

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD**

West point, November 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: If you have not already made choice of some spot for an Incampment, The neighbourhood of Haverstraw forge, upon the upper road leading from Stony point to Suffrans appears to me to be most proper. Three four or 5 Miles from the point may not be amiss.

Let your state Cloathier come up for a proportion of what Blankets are in Store. I am, etc.

To JOHN MOYLAN⁴⁵

Head Quarters, West point, November 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: The uncommon severity of the Season makes it necessary that the Blankets should be delivered before the general distribution of other Cloathing. It is uncertain when Mr. Wilkinson will be here, and as you cannot yet be supposed to have a sufficient insight into the Business, to proceed to a distribution without having some previous information, His Excellency wishes you to come down to Head Quarters where you will receive some

45. Assistant Clothier General.

general instructions. The Blankets are of a variety of sizes, for which reason, His Excellency desires you to have them sorted, and an account taken of the number of each size. I am, etc.

P.S. Be pleased, if possible, to bring down the particular account of the Blankets with you?⁴⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, November 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of the 4th with its inclosure sure from Governor Livingston dated the 2d, relative to the enemy's preparations on Staten Island.

Should your subsequent information look like a serious intention of invading the State, it may be proper to move to Pompton, and hold yourself in readiness to act agreeable to circumstances. The large collections of forage have no doubt attracted their notice, and its destruction may be a principal object with the enemy.

I shall give directions to General Wayne to move towards Acquakanac; who will unite his force upon your information should it become necessary. I am, etc.

46. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

P.S. Should you receive any intelligence which you may think proper to transmit, let your Express come by the Virginia encampment and by Clements⁷⁰ as I expect to ride down that way to-morrow, you will forward the inclosed.⁷¹

[N.H.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, November 5, 1779.

Sir: I have ordered Lt. Col. Washington to West field with his cavalry you will be pleased to assign him such a position as you may judge best for the purpose of covering the forage. I am, etc.

P. S. In consequence of intelligence received from Gov. Livingston, respecting preparations of the enemy on Staten Island, I have directed Gen. Wayne to move to Acquackanac and Gen. Sullivan to act according to circumstances.⁵³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

West point, November 5, 1779.

Dr Sir: I received your favor of the 3d Instant this morning, and, agreeable to your recommendation, I have appointed Major Scott in this day's Orders, Brigade Major

70. Near Fort Montgomery in the Highlands.

71. In the writing of James McHenry. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, also by McHenry, is dated Nov. 5, 1779.

53. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

and Inspector to your Brigade. As to your request with respect to Captain Fogg, I have to inform you, that no Resolution of Congress that has come to my knowledge, authorizes me to make such appointment of him as you wish, and of consequence I have no power to approve it. I think however, that such appointments are necessary, but Congress, though the matter has been in contemplation a long time, have never decided upon it, or at least that I know of, I will take occasion to mention it to them the first time I write.

I shall be happy to accommodate the Brigade whenever in my power in every instance. At present however it is necessary that it should remain where it is. I am, &c.⁵⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday. I can hardly suppose that a total evacuation of New York can be in contemplation at this time; but it is not improbable that they may endeavour to throw a Body of troops over to the West Indies, and the preparations you observed and have heard of may be for that purpose. However, be it a partial or total embarkation, a very little time must discover it. I am, &c.⁵⁹

[H.S.P.]

54. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

59. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: Since mine of this morning, I have seen a letter from Governor Livingston to Genl. Sullivan of the 2d. in which he mentions the enemy's having assembled on Staten Island in force, and from their preparation of Boats another incursion was apprehended. I imagine the Governors information is the same as that communicated to you by Colo. Seely, but as I would not wish to be behind hand with them in preparation, I think you may as well move down with the Infantry to Acquaquenack or that neighbourhood, keep up a correspondence with General Maxwell who is at Westfield, and should the enemy come over, take the speediest method of cooperating with him, and with the troops under General Sullivan who will fall down to Pompton should there be occasion. You will correspond with him likewise. I have directed Colo. Washington to move with Baylors Regt. to Westfield,⁵⁵ and have ordered the whole of the Marechausie Horse to join you.⁵⁶ Should you receive any intelligence which you may think proper to communicate to me, let your Express come by the Virginia encampment and by Clements as I expect to ride down that way to morrow. I am, &c.⁵⁷

[H.S.P.]

55. On November 5 (first written 6 and then changed to 5) Washington ordered Lieut. Col. William Washington to proceed to Westfield with his cavalry. "General Maxfield, will give you your further instructions." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

56. The draft reads "to join you immediately."

57. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters West point, November 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 4th. Shoes for the Massachusetts Line must be drawn by the State Cloathier or his Assistant for the Line at large and distributed according to their wants. If he will apply, he may have an order upon the Cloathier General for a proportion of the public Stock, which is at present scanty.

I have no power to give Colo. Hazen authority to inlist the troops of any State before their term of service is expired. Such an attempt would, I am convinced, create much discontent. I am, etc.⁶⁴

[MS.H.S.]

64. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, West Point, November 6, 1779.

Sir: Colo. Hazen having represented the services of Captain Louis and the Indians of his tribe in a very favorable light, I have transmitted a memorial to Congress in their behalf and have recommended it to them to take them into our service and establish some regular pay for them. Till the pleasure of Congress be known I am to desire you to furnish these Indians with provision from the public Magazines. I am, etc.⁶⁵

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West point, November 6, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. without date. I have written to Congress and inclosed your Memorial respecting Capt. Joseph Louis Gill to them. Untill I obtain their answer, I have, by the inclosed given General Bayley directions to supply the Indians with provision. Inclosed you have a Warrant for 100 Dollars in your favr. which sum your paymaster may

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

give to Captain Louis and receive from the Military Chest upon the Warrant the first time he has occasion to transact any Business with the pay Mast. General.

I will inform the Qr. Mr. Genl. of what you say respecting the practicability of laying up forage at Coos. I am, etc.⁶⁹

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am commanded by his Excellency who set out this morning to visit some of the army below, to request that you will take the necessary steps to provide and lay up, at different places, the forage from Fort Charles or number 4 on the Connecticut river, as high as Co'os inclusive. The General said what he had principally in view was the grain.

His Excellency has also to request your particular attention to the establishment of magazines of the forage on the North River and Albany. I am, etc.⁷²

72. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Pompton, November 9, 1779.

Sir: I rode down to this place that I might be in the way, should the enemy, by their preparations upon Staten Island, seem to threaten any thing serious. But having heard nothing further to make me believe that they intend to come over in any considerable force, I shall return part of the way to West point this Evening. Should they make any move towards you, you will give instant notice to General Wayne, who will be in the neighbourhood of Acquacanack, And to General Sullivan at this place.

From a variety of circumstances, but particularly for want of Water to grind, we are like to be for a while exceedingly distressed for Flour. I would therefore wish you to put the troops under your command to an allowance, for the present, of three quarters of a pound pr. day and make an equivalent in meat, which they can easily barter for Vegetables, which will be a good substitute for the short allowance of Bread. I hope the necessity of this measure will not be of long duration, as the Commy. assures me the want of Water is the principal difficulty. I am, &c.⁷⁴

74. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Pompton, November 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I rode down to this place to see General Sullivan and to be in the way....⁷⁵

Should the enemy move towards you, you will be pleased to give Genl. Sullivan, who is here, the earliest notice. I imagine your present position is such, that by quick intelligence, you would be near enough to fall upon the Rear of the Enemy should they attempt Westfield or Springfield, but if you think a

75. The omitted portion is the same as that in Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Maxwell, Nov. 9, 1779, *q. v.*

position somewhat lower down, (keeping under the mountain,) would be preferable, you may take it. In this you will be governed by the advices you receive of the situation of things upon Staten Island. I am, etc.⁷⁶

[H.S.P.]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH OR ROYAL FLINT

November 10, 1779.

Dr Sir: I hope His Excellency will be at Home to day. Our circumstances with respect to provision, as transmitted on Monday, would alarm him exceedingly, and he will be very anxious to know the instant he arrives, whether they are better now. Pray inform me by the Return of the Express, whom I have sent on purpose, whether you have received any and what sup plies, and whether you have prospects of any in the course of a day or two. I am &c.⁸⁰

To JOHN BEATTY

West point, November 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 8th. Instant with the

76. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On November 10 Washington wrote again to Wayne: "Yours of yesterday morning reached me here just as I was getting on Horseback, the Express having gone round by King's ferry. Mine of yesterday gave you liberty to move lower down if necessary, keeping to the Mountain." This letter is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

80. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison."

Inclosures. You will consider the following as the Sixth paragraph of my Letter of Instruction to you of the 30th. Ulto. instead of the one it contains, and govern yourself by it in your answer to Mr. Loring, with respect to his demand on account of Violators of parole.⁷⁷

In this view, You will inform Mr. Loring that you are pursuing every means in your power to return the Officers for whom we consider ourselves accountable, as Violators of their parole; and in the mean time, if agreeable to Sir Henry Clinton, we will send in on parole as many of their Officers of the same rank, prisoners to us, counting upon those of their rank already in their hands in part,

as these Violators of parole amount to; and that at any time when a Violator of parole is returned, they may make the release of any one of their Officers of his rank absolute and final, by sending out another of ours of the same rank, who stands first in order of captivity, in exchange for him. And you may farther inform him that the moment we are so happy as to conclude upon a plan for a general exchange, which we have ever been willing to make and still are, on terms of equality and mutual advantage, that the whole of those Violators of parole or such part of them as shall not have returned or been exchanged shall be finally accounted for. I am, etc.⁷⁸

77. At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "The Enemy have certainly a claim to satisfaction for the Officers belonging to us, who have violated their paroles. We ought either to return them or account for them, by releasing an equal number of theirs, prisoners to us; and this is perfectly consonant to the ideas and direction of Congress, as expressed in their act of the 28th. of January. Their claim being just, I would wish you to attend to it immediately. It cannot be too soon taken up, as their Commissary in his late correspondence with you on the 12th. Ult. has made the satisfaction of it, a preliminary point to all farther Negotiations on the subject of Exchanges. In this view you will inform Mr. Loring, that we are willing to release from every obligation of parole, a like number of their Officers, upon the principle of equality of rank, on receiving their previous assurance, that whenever we send in a Violator of parole, Another of our Officers of similar rank, and who stands first in order of captivity, shall be immediately returned, as finally exchanged. These terms are so just, with respect to the Enemy, that they themselves cannot object to them, and they will never be departed from by us, as they have no right to determine what prisoners we shall receive in exchanges, if those we demand fall within the principles of exchanges subsisting between us. Equality of rank is the only Rule which has hitherto been established between us in exchanges, and therefore should there remain any Violators of parole to be accounted for, where it cannot apply, the claim with respect to those and of necessity continue, till some equitable mode of composition can be agreed on."

78. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West point, November 11, 1779.

Gentn: Being absent from Head Qrs. on a visit to several Out posts of the Army, when your favor of the 2d. Instant arrived and not returning till last night, it was not in my power to answer it before.

I am precisely in the predicament you are, with respect to the Count, his intentions or Ultimate operations, I have not heard a single syllable about either since your departure, except what was transmitted in my Letter of the 30th. Ulto; a similar account to which you will have seen in the public prints. From this circumstance and the lateness of the season, I do not expect myself that he will arrive in this quarter, or if he should, that the Enterprise which was proposed, could now be prosecuted. It is too late to begin it. However, as I received my advices from Congress, of the Count's intention to cooperate, and considered myself as bound by their direction to prepare for it. I have not thought myself at liberty to desist from my preparations, or to fix upon a day when they should cease. I have written to them to day upon the subject, stating the uncertainty I am under with respect to His Excellency's coming, the great expense which must necessarily attend the continuing of our measures for a cooperation; and the

difficulties, supposing it undertaken, from the advanced season, and requested their earliest decision as to the part I am to pursue. I have also requested the favour of General Schuyler, who is at Congress, to transmit you the Result of their deliberations, upon the occasion, as soon as they are ended; by which you will be pleased to govern yourselves, either as to your returning or remaining, as their decision may point. In the mean time, You will withhold, all my dispatches to the Count, even if he should arrive, till you receive their Answer, and endeavour to recover such as may have been lodged by You or Others, along the Coast towards the Capes of Delaware. I have written to Major Lee, with respect to the Letters in his hands.⁸¹

When you have received the determination of Congress, if it is against a Cooperation, it will be necessary for you to recall the pilots, except such a number as may be thought material, for general purposes, in case of the Count's arrival for the security of his Fleet and such as were employed here or immediately in consequence of any of my Letters, you will desire to send in their Accounts. I have the Honor, etc.⁸²

81. On November 11 Washington wrote also to Major Lee: "You will withhold the dispatches in your hands for Count D'Estaing, till you hear farther from me, even if he should arrive." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

82. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your several favors came to hand yesterday while I was absent. Edwards⁸³ of Sheldons Regiment, under sentence of death, was represented, by the Major, as a vicious fellow, and a proper subject to make an example, which seems necessary at this time,⁸⁴ as I am informed that two Natives went off from Moylans a few days ago, and carried with them four very valuable Horses. I cannot therefore grant the prayer of Edwards's petition.

Be pleased to acquaint Col. Armand of my approbation of his behavior, and return him my thanks for the good conduct of his enterprize against the Majr. Bearmore.⁸⁵ I shall take an opportunity of representing the matter to Congress the first time I have occasion to write them. The Horses &c. taken are for the benefit of the Captors.

On my way to Pompton, I was met at Ramapough by Golding, one of the persons mentioned by you. He had a pass from General Hogun who commands at Philada. and came up with a request, that he might be discharged from Colo. Nichola's⁸⁶ Regt., in which he is at present inlisted, upon his obtaining a Man to serve in his room. I, knowing nothing further respecting him,

83. Josiah Edwards's petition, dated Nov. 9, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

84. At this point the draft in the *Washington Papers* has: "in the Corps of Horse."

85. Maj. Mansfield Barrymore (Baremore), of the Westchester County (N.Y.) Loyalist Militia. Colonel Armand's letter describing his raid is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Nov. 8, 1779.

86. Col. Lewis Nicola.

signified my approbation of this, and he returned immediately to Philada. He says he married a Woman of some property there, and produced Deeds for real Estates, which he has acquired in consequence of his marriage and some dealings in trade.

I think you had best, in answer to Mr. Sargent,⁸⁷ represent the above, with the antecedent circumstances with which you are acquainted. Golding having married and acquired property will probably remain quietly among us, and it will perhaps be as well to overlook his former inlistment and desertion, and recommend it to the Attorney General, as he is still a person of suspicious Character, to lay him under security for his good behaviour. I know not what to say respecting

Gaffney. He seems from your account to know too much for a soldier, and the bringing him to trial would probably occasion much trouble in procuring Witnesses.⁸⁸ I therefore think you may as well acquaint Mr. Sargent with his Character also, and let the Civil Authority either confine him or take security as they may judge proper. I am, etc.⁸⁹

87. Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, attorney general of Pennsylvania.

88. Maj. Gen. William Heath's letter of November 10, describing the Golding and Gaffney matter, is in the *Washington Papers*.

89. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR EVAN EDWARDS⁹⁰

Head Quarters, West Point, November 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: Captain Bush will deliver you 20,000 dollars on Acct. of the Gratuity of 100 dollars each allowed by Congress to those Men who were enlisted for the War previous to 23d. Jany. last inclosed you have the form of the Receipt to be taken. I suppose the general tenor of the enlistments of the Men of the 11th. Regt. will be Three Years or during the War. This was the case throughout the Penna. line, but the Men were told that as the term of inlistment was not fully ascertained they would not be discharged at the expiration of three years; but in consideration of their having recd. a small Bounty, Congress had been pleased to al

90. Commanding the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

low them a Gratuity of 100 dollars. I am, etc.⁹¹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, West-point, November 11, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have no objection to your employing the Canadians in the manner you propose,⁹² and have given orders to the Commissary of Prisoners for their liberation. You will take the proper precautions

to prevent their escaping should any of them appear disposed that way.⁹³ I have also desired the Commissary to release the sailor lad on your application. I am, etc.⁹⁴

91. The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

92. Hay's letter making these requests dated Nov. 6, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

93. On November 11 James McHenry wrote to John Beatty, by direction of Washington, authorizing delivery of the prisoners to Hay. McHenry's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

94. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, West-point, November 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: From present appearances and the season of the year, there is little reason to believe that a co-operation with the French Admiral can possibly take place. In consequence of this opinion, and to avoid, as much as possible, a further increase of expense, I have to request you to suspend such of your arrangements as were designed for this purpose; and which, unless this event were to take place, will be unnecessary. I reckon among these particularly the business

on which Colonel Stevens has been ordered. In your measures on this subject, which I wish to be immediate, altho' you stop the preparations you will do it in such a manner as to preserve the idea for which they were undertaken.

I need not observe to you the expediency of still preserving appearances till the determination of Congress is known, to whom I have written on the subject. I am, etc.⁹⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, November 13, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 8th. advising me of your march to Hartford, and that you expected the whole would reach that place to-day.

You will be pleased to proceed by such a route, as you may judge the most eligible and direct to Peek-kill or Kings-ferry. And if it is your opinion, that Col. Greenes Regiment can be usefully employed in the State of Rhode-Island, you may give orders for its return.

We are still uninformed (officially) of the operations to the Southward, or the prospect of their final event. I am, &c.

96. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The original, sold in 1892, had, in addition to the above text, the following: "Genl., Greene desires that the person who goes to Col. Stevens may call upon him."

P.S. You will give directions for the Parke and Stores be longing to it, to move to Springfield; and for the artillery men to join the army.⁹⁷

[N.Y.H. S.]

***To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

West point, November 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: If you yet have nothing more than conjecture for the enemys discent in jersey I beg you will order the 7th. Massachusetts Regimt. (late Aldens) immediately to join Pattersons Brigade at this place. And Majr. Parr to comply strictly with the Inclosed order (which Issued the 7th. Instt.). They may, as the nearest and best way, take the Rout by Kings-ferry. The Baggage of the Regiment may, from thence, come up by Water.

I cannot avoid expressing much surprize, concern, and displeasure at Colo. Barbers inattention to the returns of the Troops under your Command. I have not had a return of them since the middle of July, and the Adjutt. Genl. informs me that he can neither get returns nor answers to his letters when they are applied for. This is not consistent with the punctuality and usual good conduct of Colo. Barber nor with my prepossessions in his favour; and I wish you to speak to him according

97. In the writing of James McHenry.

ly. For essential purposes I want these returns immediately. I am, etc.

P.S. Col. Scammell informs me that he has regularly furnished the troops under your command with such general orders as respected their notice. I inclose however that of the 6th of Septr. and request it may be immediately attended to, as without this we cannot proceed in a distribution which our wants⁹⁸ make absolutely necessary to be entered on without loss of time.⁹⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, West point, November 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Being absent on a tour to the several detachments of the Army when your letter of the 6th. was brought to my quarters, it has not been in my power to give answers to such parts of the representation as immediately required it till now. I am fully satisfied of the justice of most of your remarks, and wish it was as much in my power as it is my inclination to remove the difficulties you have pointed out.

The discontinuance of the Works at this post, in a great measure, was necessarily occasioned by a prospect of cooperation with the

98. In the draft, at this point, is the following: "and the Season of the Year."

99. The letter sent, which is in the writing of James McHenry, is in the New Hampshire Historical Society. The postscript to the draft is in the writing of McHenry.

french Fleet, which obliged us to take off the Artificers and to apply the Boards and Timber intended for the Works and Barracks to the Boats. As these preparations were commenced by order of Congress, I do not think myself at liberty to discontinue them intirely without their approbation. But I shall do it so far as to enable a considerable part of the Carpenters to return again to work at the post, and I am not without hopes the Residue of the covering necessary for the Garrison may be completed in time.

General du portails Idea of the position of the Barracks is conformable to mine, and I would wish to have them constructed as near as may be agreeable to the plan pointed out in his Report. The finishing of those which are already erected, and the building of those recommended to be in and near Fort Arnold are the principal and indeed the only ones that will take much time or labor. The Bomb proofs in the smaller Works will in general cover the Men necessary to be stationed in them.

I shall direct the Quarter Mast. Genl. to give every assistance in procuring the Boards and materials necessary for the above purposes as expeditiously as possible.

The uncommon consumption of Forage in this quarter was the natural consequence of being obliged to keep the whole Army in the Vicinity of these posts while the intentions of the enemy were so evidently pointed against them.

The enemy having concentrated their whole force makes it rather difficult to fix upon a line of Winter Cantonments that will answer the double purposes of security and subsistence. You are sufficiently acquainted with our circumstances to know that these two points militate strongly against each other. The uncertainty of an operation in conjunction with the French Fleet (altho' the advanced State of the Season renders it next to impossible) is another reason which induces me to keep the Army in its present position. I expect hourly to be relieved from this embarrassment, and I shall then take instantaneous measures for making a disposition for Winter Quarters. I very well know that a supply of Forage will be difficult at this post, and so it will be wherever the Bulk of the Army shall sit down. We must on this account divest ourselves of every horse not absolutely necessary and endeavour to lengthen out our scanty pittance by œconomy.

Untill I have made a general arrangement I cannot ascertain the Corps which will compose the Garrison this Winter, but as I told you upon a former application, I think those which compose the present Garrison will probably be a part of those which will remain for the Winter.

Colo. Kosiusko mentioned the matter respecting the Chain a day or two before your letter came to hand. I then informed him that it might be taken up whenever you thought the appearance of the Weather required it. I only wished it might remain down, as long as possible consistent with its safety.

It is my earnest desire that a supply of Wood may be got into the Garrison as speedily as possible, and it lays with Colonel Hay to make use of any means of transportation that may appear to him most eligible. If he will mention the number of Men necessary for the Boats I will¹ furnish them from the Militia or the Line, as may be most expedient and convenient.

From an expression in your letter I am induced to believe that possibly a relief from the command of this post and its dependencies may be agreeable to you. It is my wish to accommodate the services of every officer to the calls of his private Affairs and of his inclinations, whenever circumstances will admit. Upon revolving the arrangements for the Winter in my own mind, I find, that you may be

relieved, and assume another command, which I imagine will be full as agreeable to you, and which will obviate some difficulties, that would have attended your remaining. I am, etc.²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 10th. Inst. by

1. The draft at this point has "endeavour to."

2. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

Major Moore.⁴ I should have no objection to his joining your family during Captain Archers⁵ indisposition, was it not inconsistent with his Rank according to the Regulations of the Army and interfering with his present duty of Brigade Major and Inspector.

I have directed two Lieutenant Colonels to be nominated to me to fill the vacancies in Colonel Febiger's and Meiggs's Regiments. Major Hulls⁶ absence will be but of short duration, and I would not for that reason wish to fill that Vacancy.

If you will send up the Quarter Master of the Corps or the person who has usually drawn supplies for them, he can have the shoes wanting. A general distribution of the other species of Cloathing will be shortly made. I am, &c.⁷

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, West point, November 14, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favr. of yesterday. As I do not know whether it is the intent of Congress to keep up the Regiments of Horse to their full establishment, I should not think myself authorized to appoint a full Corps of Officers. But if you can find three or four Gentlemen well recom

4. Maj. Thomas Lloyd Moore, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment.

5. Capt. John Archer.

6. Maj. William Hull.

7. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

mended, and who you have reason to believe will have influence in recruiting, you may nominate them, and I will recommend them to Congress for Commissions, as I have no power to confirm them without their concurrence. I am, etc.⁸

To COLONEL SYLVANUS SEELY

Head Quarters, West point, November 14, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 11th. and am obliged by the intelligence it contains. Should you obtain a confirmation be pleased to inform me and of the time which the fleet sails. Should the other embarkation which you mention take place, I shall be obliged to you for endeavouring to know of what Corps it is composed. I am, &c.³

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, West point, November 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: As part of the Army must, at any rate,

8. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

leave this post in a very short time, His Excellency would wish to have the Works upon each side of King's ferry compleated before we change the present position. He desires me to give you this notice, that you may take every possible measure for finishing them. I am, etc.¹⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: I wrote to you on the 13th. desiring you to continue your march to Peekskill or Kings Ferry. We have since that time recd. advices of a disagreeable nature from the Southward. The following is the best account which I have been able to obtain from Major Clarkson, and which I give you for your private satisfaction only, as perhaps the official account may be some what different. Much more time having been spent in the Seige of Savannah (where it seems the enemy had secured themselves by strong fortifications) than was at first expected, and there being no certainty of reducing them in a short time by regular approaches, it was agreed to attempt the place by storm on the 9th. ulto. the attack was accordingly made by the allied troops, who were repulsed; in consequence of which the Seige was raised, having previously brought off all the Cannon and Stores.

10. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

The Count has been obliged, I imagine from his engagements in another quarter (for I have not the particulars) to leave the Coast of Georgia. It now remains to put the Army in such a chain of winter Cantonments as will give security to these posts, and to take a position with the remainder which will afford Forage and Subsistence, and which will at the same time pre serve us from the insults of the collected force of the enemy; these several matters are now in contemplation, and until they are determined, you will be pleased to halt the troops at Dan bury. Should they have passed that place before this reaches you, you will halt them on the most convenient Ground, till you hear further from me. I am, &c.¹³

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was from home yesterday when yours of the 14th. came to hand. I have no doubt but you are sufficiently distressed for forage in your quarter as we are in this. All prospect of our expected co operation being at an end I purpose to move the Troops towards their places of Winter Cantonments

as speedily as possible, with this view you will be pleased to throw the two Connecticut Brigades with their horses, Waggon, Tents

13. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and baggage across the river as expeditiously as possible and let them encamp as near to Stoney Point as they can find good ground, Wood and Water.

It is my wish to indulge the officers with an opportunity of Visiting their Friends and Families between this and the next campaign as far as the service will possibly admit of it. I would therefore desire them to settle the matter of priority of furlough among themselves, and I must request you in granting them, to observe the following rule strictly: One Field officer to remain with every regiment and if possible two, and as many Captains and Subs as are sufficient to do the regimental duty and take care of the Companies. The times of furlough must be such as will enable those who do not go at first, to have a reasonable time after the return of those who will go at present.

I observe many of the Left Wing returned wanting Cloaths, which I suppose to be principally Shoes. The State Cloathiers of those Lines wanting them, ought to apply if they have not already done it.

I am so exceedingly anxious to have the works at Kings ferry completed, before the Army goes into Quarters, that I wish you would increase the number of fatigue to the utmost. I am, &c.

P.S. I have barely heard that the allied troops were repulsed in an attempt upon the Enemy at Savannah. The seige was

raised and Cannon and Stores brought off. I have not the particulars and would not wish this to be communicated officially.¹⁷

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN FELLOWS

West point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: The operations at the Southward having employed his Excellency Count D'Estaing much longer than was hoped, and brought us to a season too far advanced for commencing Any in this Quarter, of an extensive nature, with a good prospect of success, even if some other unfavourable accidents

had not occurred to render it still more unadvisable, I take the earliest occasion to inform you by Express, both from a desire of accomodating the Militia and of saving the public expense; that their services for the present will not be required, and that they are at liberty to return to their Homes. You will be pleased to have the Regimental Pay Rolls made out as early as possible and properly signed and certified and presented to Mr. Reed,¹⁸ the Deputy Pay Master at Albany, who will pay them. A Muster Master will attend to muster the Troops, in order to facilitate the business, and you will not therefore dismiss them before that has been done. I cannot conclude, without making an Offer of

17. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade; the P.S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

18. Thomas Reed, Assistant Paymaster General.

Washington wrote, this same day (November 16), to Reed that a mustermaster had been ordered to attend these troops "and you will require the usual and necessary Certificates to the Abstracts. I inclose a Copy of an Act of Congress of the 9th Ulto on the subject of subsistence, as I apprehended that you might not have received it, which may be necessary for your government." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

my warmest thanks to you and the whole of the Officers and Men of the Militia under your command for the great activity and Zeal manifested in turning out upon this occasion. I am, etc.¹⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, West Point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 13th. You will be pleased to forward the inclosed to Governor Livingston. Should there be occasion to act, the State Regt. and Militia will undoubtedly be under the command of you or the eldest continental Officer who may be upon the spot. The Men taken on board the Vessel who were deserters from the Brigade are unquestionably to be tried as deserters found in Arms with the Enemy.

I have recd. an account of our repulse in Georgia, but not the particulars. I am, &c.²⁰

19. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL MATTHEW MEAD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 16, 1779.

Sir: As we shall not immediately want the fascines &c. you will therefore give orders to have such as are cut secured in as safe a situation as possible and desist from the cutting of more. You will also be pleased to inform Majr. Mournan²¹ to rejoin the army. I am, &c.²²

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

West point, November 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: The prospect of a cooperation with His Excellency Count D'Estaing in this quarter being at an end for this Year. It is my wish as soon as possible to prevent a farther accumulation of expense to the public by detaining the Militia in service; and as it is my desire that they should be paid as soon as it can be effected. I request that some Officer in your department may proceed immediately to Albany and Muster those from the Massachusetts State assembled there. The Officer who goes on the business cannot be too expeditious in setting out and in completing

21. Maj. Jean Bernard de Murnans.

22. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

it. He will keep an account and vouchers for his reasonable Expenses which shall be paid. I write to the Officer who commands these Militia to day, that there will be no farther occasion for him. I am, etc.²³

23. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

***To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

West-point, November 17, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. came to hand this Morning. My answer to that of the 8th. was somewhat delayed by reason of my absence on a tour to the advanced Posts of the army wch. threw a good many letters in my way on my return but being dispatched on the 13th. it must have reached you soon after the date of yours of the 15th.

All prospect of a co-operation with the French-fleet ceasing, and the enemy having their whole force at New-York and its immediate dependances, without any appearances, at this time, of detaching more than four thousand Men (which is but equal to the Garrison at Rhode Island, or the Reinforcements under the convoy of Adl. Arbuthnot and Sir Andw. Hammond) I am obliged to make my disposition for the Winter with an eye to this circumstance and the abilities of the Quarter Master, For age Master, and Commy. to support us in provision, forage, and the transportation of them to the places of Cantonment.

Accordingly, the following is the arrangement I have made, as best in my judgment to cover the Country, secure this

important post, and to guard the main Army from insult in its winter quarters, at the same time that it is placed in the best situation for obtaining the necessary supplies.

Moylan's Sheldons Baylors Dragoons, East of Danbury

Poors Brigade, at Danbury.

1st. 2d. 3d. and 4th. Massachusetts Brigades at West Point, Kings ferry, and Continental Village. from these Brigades a light party of 3 or 400 Men (to be relieved once a fortnight) is to be advanced with a small Party of horse towards Kings bridge, to covr. the Ctry.

A Small Corps at the entrance of Smiths Clove above Suffrans.

Lee's Partizan Corps with some light Troops to attend to the Monmouth Shore.

The Heavy Artillery at Easton, the light Parke at Morristown or Pluckamin.

The Main Army (from whence detachments for a fortnight will be made towards the No. River and Staten Island) will lay on the heights some where back of the Scots plain.

I have been thus particular because it is my intention to offer you the Command on the North river in

wch. will be included Poors Brigade and the Horse in Connecticut if you should incline to accept this rather than a Command in the Main Army.

To save the Marching of Troops, I should have stopped the Regiments from Rhode Island at Danbury, and continued Poors where it now is, but there are some reasons favouring his going that way but the one which operates strongest, is the desire of having the Regiments with you which have not yet undergone the designed arrangements of Congress near head Qers, that they may be effected with more ease in the course of the Winter; but you will, as mentioned in my last, halt these Troops at Danbury till further Orders, as I would not wish to draw them further till some other movements are made and poors B: ready to take their place. It will not be necessary however for you to remain there with them, but to come forward to this Post, or to the Army, if it should have left it is your choice shall happen to be.

[The four Brigades of Massachusetts, like those of the States in general will suffer a considerable diminution in the course of the Winter. We are now verging fast towards the end of the three years, for which a great part of the Army was inlisted. Every day almost between this and Spring will decrease our Force.] I am, etc.

P.S. Yours of the 16th. is come to hand.²⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, November 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Provided Gen. Greene may have occasion for any parties to assist in making the necessary arrangements for our Winter quarters, you will be pleased to give orders for such a number as he may apply for from Genl. Clintons or Hands Brigades. Or should Gen. Greene find any advantage from these two Brigades moving to the ground which may be allotted for their quarters you will give them instructions for this purpose. I am, etc.²⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: The following present themselves to me as the most material general directions necessary for you in laying out the intended encampment.

The Brigades to stand in the following order from the Right, if in one line

24. The letter sent, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the New York Historical Society and differs in minor verbal particulars from this autograph draft. The part in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Harrison, and the P.S., in both the draft and the letter sent, is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

25. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Woodfords, Muhlenbergs, Smallwood, Gist, Irvine, Johnson, Maxwell, Clinton, Hand, Starke, Parsons, Huntington.

If the encampment is in two lines, and eight Brigades in the first, they will be: Virginia, Maryland, Hand, Starke, Connecticut. The pennsylvanian's, Maxwell and Clinton the 2d.: If the Ground should more conveniently suit two lines of six Brigades in each. The Virginians, Maryland and Connecticut will compose the first line, and Pennsylv., Maxwell, Clinton, Hand and Stark the second, to be placed as they are named from the Right. If the situation of the ground will admit of neither of the foregoing Regulations, you must govern yourself by circumstances; Wood, Water and a view to defence, being principally to be considered.

The lines to be exactly traced out for arranging the Huts, allowing full room for Officers and Soldiers Barracks. The Quarter Masters or Superintendants are pointedly to attend

to the limits of the Ground laid off for their respective Brigades.

The dimensions of the Soldiers Barracks to be given out and not departed from in the least particular, under pain of having those pulled down which differ from the Model. I think the form of the Penna. Hurts and mode of placing them at Rariton last Winter, may be established as a Model.

By the inclosed to Genl. Sullivan you will find directions to him to furnish the number of fatigue Men, necessary for tracing the Camp, from Clintons and Hands Brigades, or should you be of opinion that any advantages will result from those two Brigades moving totally down immediately, you will in that case, call for them.

We yesterday in a manner determined that the Baggage should move by Junes's and Ringwood and meet the troops at Pompton. But I wish to know whether it will affect your arrangements, should I hereafter determine that the troops shall fall in with their Baggage at June's. I am, &c.

P.S. As soon as you have traced out the ground you will be pleased to give me notice of it.²⁶

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; the P.S. is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, West-point, November 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 16th. It was not intended when I mentioned the arrangement which I had in contemplation to suggest any but the most perfect satisfaction, in your conduct, and the discharge of the several duties of this post. I meant no more than to convey an idea that as we were drawing together a larger force than heretofore it might be necessary to change my old order of arrangement. I had designed you a command this winter with the main army in the neighbourhood of Morristown. There will be hospitals in its vicinity. But should you think that this situation will be less eligible, on account of the state of your health and the experiments you have proposed to make trial of, which may require a freedom from all command, you have my permission to remain near Fish kill or wherever it may be most agreeable to yourself. I am, etc.²⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 17, 1779.

Dr Sir: I received your favor of the 15th, yesterday,

27. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

with its inclosures.

Mr. Woodbridge has had an order on the clothier for 130 pair of shoes. The other articles on the return, it is not possible to deliver previous to a general distribution.

The failure of our attempt to the Southward is by no means as disagreeable as represented. Altho' we were repulsed in the storm of the works of Savannah, we met with no opposition afterwards in removing our stores and baggage. A number of successes both by Sea and land, have greatly crumbled the enemys force in this quarter. The allied men and officers harmonised perfectly, and behaved with great bravery on the occasion. It would appear that there was an absolute necessity for the Counts returning to the West Indies; I have not the particulars of our loss. The Count was slightly wounded and Genl. Pulask died a few days after the affair of his wounds. I am, etc.

P.S. The scantiness of our supplies in the way of clothing, and the difficulty we find in apportioning properly what we have, to all parts of the Army, is another reason why the return could not be complied with. It could not be done before we had settled the principles which were to regulate the general distribution.²⁸

[H.S.P.]

28. In the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favored with yours of that date. I wish it was in my power to comply with your request for leave of absence at this time, but such will be the state of the Army in regard to General Officers, that I shall be left very destitute of assistance. General Sullivan has requested the liberty of Congress to retire from the service. General Putnam has obtained a short leave of absence and General McDougal informs me that from some alarming Symptoms of the stone he imagines he shall be under a necessity of laying by for the Winter. General Greenes attention is sufficiently taken up by the affairs of his department; several others who

have not seen their families, a long time past, will expect that liberty this Winter. From the above view you will perceive that your presence will be indispensibly necessary, at least for a time. Should circumstances admit of your visiting your Family in the course of the Winter, I shall be glad to indulge you.

I am again reduced to the necessity of acting the part of Clothier General, and have been forming estimates to make a delivery duly proportioned to the wants of the army and the scanty stock on

hand. If the Sub Clothiers of Connecticut and Massachusetts will apply for their proportion of the Cloathing in Store, they shall have an order. But I beg you may request them, in making their returns, to make an allowance for their State supplies in hand, or for what they shortly expect.

Mr. Wilkinson the Clothier General writes me from Philadelphia that Mr. Whitlesey³² the purchasing Agent for Connecticut informs him that he has provided "a competency of Shirts, Shoes, Hats and under Cloaths." This being the case they ought to draw no more of the above than they are absolutely in need of at present. I have also heard that the State Clothier of Massachusetts has lately received a supply of Shirts, but I cannot tell how many. The sooner the Clothiers apply the better. I am in hopes from the returns of the Commissary, that we shall rub through notwithstanding the alarming state of our magazine of Bread. The uncommon long spell of dry weather, has stopped most of the mills above, which is the true reason of our present scarcity. When the

32. Nathan Whitlesey.

two Connecticut Brigades are over, be pleased to direct Colo. Hazen to follow with his Regiment, Waggons and Baggage. I am, &c.³³

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, November 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: As the North Carolina troops have orders to march immediately to the Southward, you will be pleased to detach the company of Artillery belonging to that State to hold themselves in readiness to move with them; their route will hereafter be made known. With respect to their p[iece]s you will suffer them to carry them or not as you see proper. I am, &c.

P.S. Colonel Clark will give the route.³⁴

To BENJAMIN BROWN³⁵

Head Quarters, November 18, 1779.

Sir: You are to proceed from hence to Morris town by the Way of New Windsor, Ringwood and Pompton and should you meet any Waggons with Cloathing on the Road you are to turn them back to Morris Town, and have the Cloathing securely

33. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

34. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

35. Assistant to the Quartermaster General of the Continental Army.

stored. A further Quantity is expected from Philada. which you are to stop at Morris town upon its arrival there and have stored likewise. You will take the Receipts or Invoices from the Conductors and keep them till called upon for them by the Cloathier General or his Assistants. You will remain at Morris town 'till further orders. I am, etc.

P.S. The Delaware Regt. having been ordered to Morris town, you will apply to the Commanding Officer for a Guard. Should they not be there you will apply for a guard to any Officer who may be at Morris.³⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The North Carolina Troops began their march for the Southward this morning; you will therefore be pleased to direct Major Murfree⁴³ with the Light Infantry of that State to proceed immediately to Philadelphia and join them. I am, etc.⁴⁴

[H. S. P.]

36. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

43. Maj. Hardy Murfree's promotion to lieutenant colonel of the First North Carolina Regiment ranked him from Apr. 1, 1778. He served to July, 1782.

44. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES HOGUN

Head Quarters, West Point, November 19, 1779.

Sir: Congress having directed the two Regts. of North Carolina with this Army to proceed to the State of South Carolina, they have this day begun their march under the command of Colonel Clarke, by the way of

I am to desire you also to repair to South Carolina and upon your arrival there put yourself under the command of Majr. Genl. Lincoln or commanding Officer of the southern Army. Should you overtake Colo. Clarke he will deliver up to you the Route and my instructions to him which you will be pleased to pursue. I wish you a safe and pleasant Journey and every success and am Sir &c.⁴²

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, West Point, November 19, 1779.

The Honble. the Congress having by their Resolve of the 11th. Instant directed that the two Regiments of North Carolina at present under your command should proceed to South Carolina; you are hereby directed to march immediately, by the Route herein inclosed, to that State, and upon your arrival there put yourself under the command of

42. The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

Major General Lincoln or commanding Officer in the southern Army.⁴⁵

I particularly recommend to you to endeavour to prevent desertion in your passage through the State of North Carolina. You will I am persuaded take every measure to preserve the strictest discipline particularly in preventing the burning of inclosures or destruction of any kind of property upon your march, and make as much expedition as the nature of your service requires, having at the same time a regard to the health and welfare of your troops.

Should Brigadier Genl. Hogun, who is directed to repair to South Carolina, overtake you on the march, you will be pleased to deliver to him the Route and foregoing instructions.

Route for Colonel Clarke commanding 1st. and 2d. North Carolina Regiments on their march from West Point to South Carolina: New Windsor, Ringwood, Pompton, Morris Town, Coryell's ferry,

45. Washington had already written to Colonel Clark, on November 17: "You will be pleased to see the Quarter Master immediately, and adjust every matter with him for commencing your march as soon as possible. You will receive further orders tomorrow." This was written at 7 o'clock p.m., and is in the *Washington Papers*.

Philadelphia, Wilmington, Head of Elk, Baltimore, George Town, Colchester, Fredericksburg, Richmond, Petersburg, Hallifax. North Carolina, and from thence to South Carolina by the Route best supplied with provision and Forage.⁴⁶

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, November 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: On the receipt of this letter you will be pleased to collect the whole of Baylor's regt. under your Command and proceed by the most convenient and direct route to Chs Town in South Carolina and put yourself under the orders of the Commanding Officer at the Southward. As this measure is thought necessary I persuade myself that your activity and dispatch (without injuring your Horse) will be equal to the importance of the call. It will be well for you to consult

46. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The route of march is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

Colonel Biddle or some of His Deputies with respect to the Supplies of Forage on the different routes, as the one you fix on must be governed by it. I hope that your cloathing and other matters is in such a state as to prevent any delay; but should this not be the case, you will, on your arrival in Philadelphia, make application to the Board of War for the articles you may stand in need of it. I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was last night favored with yours of yesterday. The two Connecticut Brigades are to Encamp on the West side of the river, as it may be a day or two before they march. All detachments from those Brigades should be called in, upon giving the Adjutant General notice that he may relieve them by others, except the party under the command of Major Throop, at work upon the redoubts, which cannot conveniently be relieved till one of the Massachusetts Brigades moves up to West Point.

The Officers going home upon furlough cannot be allowed to draw rations during their absence, it is unprecedented and would lead in the end to very

great drafts upon our magazines at a distance.

I have at length the pleasure of transmitting the Commissions for Nixons and Glovers Brigades. The Secretary of the Board of War apologises for the long delay which was occasioned by want of Parchment and by the change of Presidents, which latter circumstance obliged a number of the Commissions to have Mr. Jays name erased after it was inserted. I am, etc.

The Officers are ordered by the General orders of the day to take their places in the Regts. to which they are appointed.⁵⁷

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, November 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 18th. It would have been a very desirable thing to have wound up the Campaign by a successful stroke upon the enemy before they retired within Kingsbridge. I have no doubt but if, in the course of your inquiries into their situation, the enterprise had been found warrantable, you would have given me information before any movements would have been made. This, where the execution of a measure of any consequence does not depend upon the moment, is absolutely necessary, and would probably have been evidenced in the matter you had in contemplation had it gone on, for I had resolved to at

57. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade; the P.S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

tempt the same enterprise, to be executed in the same manner you mention (by Water) by the troops at Verplanks point and Vicinity. Genl. Howe was down, and sent persons into the enemy's Camp, to obtain the necessary information, just as they went within the Bridge. I have been thus full to shew how much depends upon communication, and how far, two well meant and well concerted plans might have defeated each other, had we have been ignorant of each others designs. I am, etc.⁵⁸

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, November 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I desired General Parsons to inform you that I had no objection to your visiting your family at this time, as he had agreed to remain with the line untill your Return.

I wish you a pleasant journey and a happy sight of your friends and am with great regard.⁶¹

58. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

61. The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, November 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Since my letter of Yesterday directing your March to the Southward I have seen Capt Jones⁵⁹ of your regiment, who gives me such an account of the periods to which the men stand engaged, that I am now to desire you will suspend your march 'till further orders, and that you will as soon as possible furnish me with a very particular return of the term of enlistment of each man, including the detachment already at the Southward distinguishing them: also a compleat state of the condition of your Horse, men's Cloaths, accoutrements &ca. I am, etc.⁶⁰

To MAJOR BENJAMIN THROOP⁶²

Head Quarters, November 20, 1779.

Sir: Captain Rochefontaine⁶³ informs me that the principal Works upon the Redoubts being finished, you are going home on furlough, he wishes that when you leave the Works, that Captain Parsons⁶⁴ may be requested to superintend both Redoubts for the small time that the Connecticut troops

59. Capt. Churchill Jones, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was transferred to Baylor's Consolidated Continental Dragoons in November, 1782, and served to the close of the war.

60. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

62. Of the First Connecticut Regiment.

63. Capt. Béchet de Rochefontaine, of the Continental Engineers.

64. Capt. David Parsons, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and died in November, 1781.

will probably remain there.

Capt. Parsons will oblige me if he will undertake this duty. I am, etc.⁶⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I send herewith a Mr. Elliot⁷¹ who lately came out of New York. His account of himself is shortly as follows. He was formerly Chaplain to Colo. Chas. Webbs Regiment, but being dismissed from that service and disappointed in some other matters he went in to the Enemy; and now says he has come out again to throw himself upon the mercy of the State of Connecticut of which he was an inhabitant. You will therefore be pleased to send him on to the State under charge of some of the Officers who are going upon furlough.

Among the Massachusetts Commissions sent to you yesterday are one for Lt. Colo. Loring of Colo. Greatons Regt. and another for Lt. Crassman of the 15th. both cashierd. Be pleased to direct those Comms. to be returned to me. I am, etc.⁷²

[MS. H. S.]

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

71. John Elliot, formerly chaplain of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in February, 1778.

72. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT POMPTON**

West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As Soon as possible after receipt of this letter, you will put the Troops under your command in motion for their Winter Cantonments, agreeably to the Routs (which I presume has been) given to you by the Qr. Mr. Genl. In case these should not have reached you, Clintons and Hands Brigades will compose part of the Main Army, and must March by Rockaway bridge and Morristown (unless by application to the Qr. Mr. Genl. he should point out a more direct way) to their Ground. Poor's Brigade is to proceed to Danbury in Connecticut, by Suffrans, and the Mountain road by Concklins, Buskirks Mill, and light Infantry Camp, to Kings-ferry, where he is to cross as expeditiously as possible, and to apply (by an Officer dispatched for the purpose, to Qr. Mr. Starr⁷³ for Teams to take him forward.

The Cloaths for his Brigade may meet him at the Ferry, and there he will receive more particular Orders than I have time to furnish at present. I am, etc.⁷⁴

73. George Starr, who served also as commissary of hides in Connecticut.

74. The letter sent, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the New Hampshire Historical Society. It differs from the autograph draft signed in capitalization and abbreviations only.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

November 21, 1779.

Sir: I have just recd your favor. It is my desire for various reasons, that you should continue in your present command until relieved by an Officer of equal rank with yourself. This will happen as soon as our situation and the good of the service will permit; until then I have to request, that you will exert yourself to get matters in general at this post in the best possible train. I make the request as yr. knowledge of them must be better than that of yr successors, and because many steps must be taken (perhaps) before your departure. I have only to add that when it happens that I sincerely wish the retirement may prove a perfect cure to your complaint and answer all your other views. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS OR OFFICER COMMANDING CONNECTICUT DIVISION

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Sir: As the Connecticut Troops are now on this side the river, I am to request that you will while they remain

in the neighbourhood of Stoney Point afford Colonel Gouvion any assistance he may require for the completion of the works there. You will be pleased to consult the Colo on the occasion. I am, etc.

P.S. I wish you to use every expedition in distributing the Clothing that you may be able to move at an hour's warning.⁷⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As soon as your clothing reaches you, you will be pleased to direct its distribution agreeably to the General order, and when this is completed, take up your line of march without waiting further orders. In case you have not received one from the Quarter Master, you will proceed by Sufferans Pompton Rockaway and Morristown. That you may avoid falling in with General Poors Brigade on its

march from Sufferans to Kings ferry, you will take the Kakeate road. I wish you to use all the dispatch in your power, that you may be on the ground as soon as possible. I am, &c.

75. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr Sr: I have this moment your favor of the 20th. The prisoner directed here, I have forwarded to Genl. Heath, to be sent to the State of Connecticut to which he belongs.

As you think the fatigue party may be employed at Stoney point, without occasioning any delay when you are ready to march, it may remain at work. The connecticut troops who have crossed will give every assistance. You will also be pleased to continue your parties in repairing the road to Sufferans [in the manner mentioned]

I inclose you a copy of a letter which I dispatched this morning. I am, etc.⁷⁶

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, West-point, November 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letters of the 9th. and 26th. of October with their inclosures.

You will find by my letter of the 10th. (a copy of which I transmit) that you are at full liberty to act against

76. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

the hostile Indians in such excursions as your circumstances will admit. I make no doubt of your particular attention to the several objects regarding Detroit; and that you will spare no pains to collect such information, as may enable us to judge precisely of its state and force, that we may know how to regulate our measures.

With respect to Heaths⁷⁷ and Oharas⁷⁸ companies, I find they were raised by the State of Virginia for the particular purpose of garrisoning some of the frontier posts.

They were to be inlisted for the war, and to be intitled to continental commissions; but whether this deprived the State of interfering with their subsequent arrangements I will not undertake to say. If the incorporation proposed by the Lieut. Governor will be for the good of the service I think it had better be adopted. And I dare say the State will have no objection to the companies being annexed to one of its own regiments while it remains on the frontiers.

I herewith return you the proceedings of the Court martial on Adjutant Gordon.⁷⁹ The sentence of the Court on the second charge is founded on a right which the States exercise of filling up vacancies in their regiments.

The steps you have taken to obviate any impressions which the trespass on the Indian lands may produce in their minds, are judicious, and I hope will answer a good purpose. While we blame these people for cruelties, we should

77. Capt. Henry Heth (Heath).

78. Capt. Patrick(?) O'Hara.

79. Lieut. Arthur Gordon. He was adjutant in the Ninth Virginia Regiment.

avoid giving them cause of complaint.

I wish to oblige you with leave of absence from your command, but as our eyes are turned towards Detroit and in procuring information,⁸⁰ you will see the necessity of waiting a more favorable opportunity. I am, etc.⁸¹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Dr Sr: In consequence of your letter of this date to Mr. Meade and my anxiety to forward the works under your direction, you have full power to keep Capt Mills's⁸² Company of Artificers and those

drafted from the line as long as you think necessary for the completion of the works. I am truly concerned that you should have met with so many difficulties; they have occurred contrary to my expectation. The Rope you asked for when I saw you last the Qr Mr was directed to furnish the next day. The other articles Viz Scows and Plank he shall also be directed to supply immediately, and as I expect to be down tomorrow Colo Pawling will then be directed to afford you every aid in his power. I am, etc.⁸³

80. The draft at this point has "from that quarter."

81. In the writing of James McHenry. The text is from a photostat of the letter sent kindly furnished by Stuart W. Jackson, of New York City.

82. Capt. Peter Mills, of Baldwin's Artillery Artificer regiment. He resigned in February, 1781.

83. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR RICHARD CLAIBORNE

Head Quarters, November 21, 1779.

Sir: By a letter just received from Col Gouvion, I am sorry to find that the Works at Stoney and Verplank's points are kept back for want of assistance in the Qr Mrs line. He mentions that Capt Millss company of Artificers, ordered there by Genl Greene is called for to join the Pennsylvania Division. From the importance of the work he is engaged in, I have directed him to keep them; it may, however be well as he mentions to order others to join that line. This is not his only want. He requests in order to enable him to carry on the Works, that 200 Fathom of rope, 2 Scows and a quantity of Plank some time since called for, may be sent down immediately; the latter Article was perhaps demanded of

Col Hay. It may be necessary to write to him on the subject. I must request that every exertion be made to comply with the above. I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, November 22, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 21st. last night, and have this morning transmitted an extract respecting the want of flour, to the commissary General, requesting him to take the most immediate and effectual measures to procure a proper supply. Till this can be done, you will use the best means in your power to keep the troops in temper. The want of rain is the great reason of our deficiencies in this article. When this falls we shall be amply supplied.

As the general objects of your command will be more within your reach at your old quarters at Mandevilles, and as you may be more at your quiet in this place, I think you had better move up, leaving the command where you are to Gen: Howe that is, provided the state of your health will admit of the change. I am, etc.⁸⁷

[MS H.S.]

87. In the writing of James McHenry.

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, West Point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: By Capt. Moulton⁸⁸ as you will receive the Commissions for your Regiment. The disproportion of Officers to men is so great and from present prospects so likely to continue so, that I must request you not to make any future new appointments in consequence of vacancies that may happen. I am, etc.⁸⁹

To CAPTAIN THOMAS CARTWRIGHT⁹⁰

Head Quarters, West point, November 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I last night reced. yours inclosing the papers brought out by Flag. A sloop will go down to Kings-ferry when the tide serves to take the passengers from the other. Be pleased to have an Officer stationed at the Ferry with instructions to go down with the sloop and receive Mrs. and Miss Colden and their servant Maid and Baggage and Mrs. Logan and Mrs. McClaughry with their effects. The passport further says "and such other persons and effects as have passports for New Windsor." Who those persons are we do not know,

88. Capt. William Moulton, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

90. Aide to Maj. Gen. William Heath.

but except they can shew some authority from Governor Clinton to come out, they cannot be permitted.

Genl. Pattison's passport mentions that the families and effects of John Fluellin and a number of others are to return in the Flag Boat, but they are not to go except they have the customary permits from Govr. Clinton. I am, etc.⁹¹

To COLONEL ROBERT LETTIS HOOPER

Head Quarters, West point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: By a letter from the Board of War I am informed that they have directed you to conduct Majors General Phillips and Reidesel and their families to Elizabeth Town. As I would not wish them to see the ground near our new incampment, you are to avoid the Chatham Road and conduct them by the way of Bound Brook to Elizabeth Town. You are not to communicate your reasons to them for this change of the Route. I am, etc.⁹³

91. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

93. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West-point, November 22, 1779.

Dr Sir: Genl. Heath writes me from Peeks-kill, that "the troops in this quarter have been without bread for a day or two past, which has created great uneasiness, and the men are driven to duty. Col. Pawling now informs me that one half of his corps this morning slung their packs, and were determined to march off to the governor. The Colonel called on the Continental Troops

for assistance to quell them but fortunately they were pacified before the troops arrived. The uneasiness will again break out and probably spread further if supplies cannot be obtained. It is unfortunate that at this time there is a scarcity of vegetables as well as bread.”

I need not urge to you the absolute necessity of taking the most effectual and immediate measures in the present case. I am, etc.⁹²

To JOHN BEATTY

West-point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: I inclose You a Copy of a Resolution of Congress

92. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

of 10th. instant⁹⁴ (No. 1) which I received last night in a letter from the Honble. the Board of War of the 15th.

By this you will perceive that Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel and their families are permitted to proceed *to New York on parole*. I also inclose you a Copy of the Board's Letters No. 2, 3 and 4⁹⁵ to Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel, Colo Hooper and Mr. Skinner, the last of whom they expected was at Elizabeth Town and to whom according to their Letter to me and the inclosed Copy of one No. 4 to him, they have written. No. 2 the Copy of the Letter to Genls Phillips and Riedesel shews the restrictions under which the Board have mentioned that they should proceed to New York Viz. the terms of the parole they gave Colo Bland, a Copy of which I inclose. You will find that *the parole they gave to Colo Bland* requires an Additional one to be given at Elizabeth Town “for their going into New York.” This must be taken in the usual form, limiting the permission to *New York*, and stipulating for their return whenever required; they are not finally exchanged.

The Board had not a Copy of the parole given to Colo Bland, and therefore they could not know, that an Additional one was necessary and required by it.

Mr. Skinner will of course endeavour to shew Genls. Phillips and Riedesel and the Gentlemen with them every proper attention and civility. It is my wish. I am, etc.⁹⁶

94. This date should be November 13.

95. All of November 15. Copies of the letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

96. The draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

West point, November 22, 1779.

Sir: By direction of His Excellency the Commander in Chief, I transmit you the inclosed by Express. It was intended for Colo Beatty, but the General was informed on inquiry that he was not in Camp. You will perceive by the Copy of the letter to you from the Board of War No. 4 that they originally intended you should conduct the business of sending Genls Phillips and Riedesel and their families in. It is the Commander in chief's wish, that those Gentlemen should not proceed on the route by Chatham, but by Bound Brook. The Two Officers who came on with a view of going to Canada by Water, are to be permitted to go to New York on parole. His Excellency desired me to mention this, least there should be any difficulties about their going in, as they may not come within the discription of either of the Generals families. I am, etc.⁹⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, November 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of this date en

97. The draft is noted: "by John De Camp Express." The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison, Secy."

closing a number of permits signed by General Pattison allowing Goods to be sent out of New York. I think, with you, that an allowance of a thing of this kind would be attended with most pernicious consequences, and to which I do not think myself authorised to assent. Those who have Governor Clintons permission to come out and bring their effects must be allowed to pass, but I think every thing wanting this sanction should be sent back.

I am certain the Commissaries have no Indian Corn, but I am in hopes the late Rain, tho' trifling, will afford a supply of Flour in a short time. I am, etc.⁴

[MS. H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 17th. and 20th. I am sorry to find by the latter, that you have found the Ground described by Lord Stirling and Colonel Abeel so different from your expectations. It is impossible to decide upon a position, untill you have fully reconnoitred that district of Country, in which we shall be obliged to Canton. To encamp the whole Army together is on every account desireable [and very much my wish] but if that cannot be done, without taking a position which will be

4. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

liable to insult, we must make conveniency give way to necessity and fix upon a chain of encampments as near together and as well calculated to support each other as possible. Should the enemy make a considerable detechment, we might perhaps safely take the position under the mountain. I have no intelligence of sufficient authority to reduce the intentions of the enemy to any thing like a certainty. A variety of accounts agree that great preparations are making for a considerable embarkation, but I have been disappointed in receiving intelligence from that quarter on which I place my principal dependance. Were such numbers as are talked of to leave New York, we might without hesitation fix upon the position under the Mountain, but 'till that can be in some measure ascertained I think we ought not to decide. While you are looking out, I shall be moving the troops downwards; you can send on and desire them to halt at what you think the most convenient places, should you not be ready to receive them; they will not croud upon you as much as I expected, as they have been and will be somewhat detained to draw their cloathing. I am, etc.⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, November 23, 1779. 4 OClock P.M.

Dear Sir: Since mine of this morning I have recd.

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

yours of the 22d. by which I am sorry to find that your perplexity as to a winter position for the Army was rather increased. As I mentioned in mine of this morning, the position below the Mountain, should the enemy have made a considerable detachment, would, on every account be most advantageous: should they remain in force, we have no alternative but to take the divided position between the Mountains, or such other as will afford Wood, Water and dry Ground, and be contiguous to a supply of Forage. The position back of Acquaquenack, or that between Mr. Lotts and Boontown, seems to leave the Country below the Mountain, upon our right, from whence we are to draw our Hay forage, too much exposed and at too great a distance. From your situation, you have it more in your power to gain intelligence from New York than I have. Should you gain such information as you think you can depend upon, that the enemy have made so considerable an embarkation, that they will not be likely to act offensively with their remaining force, you are at liberty to take the position below the Mountain, should it be found equal to your expectations. Or, if you do not think we shall be justified, from appearances of the enemy's movements, by going below, you must take the best position, all circumstances considered, that can be found.

You will give directions to the troops, as they come down, to encamp in such places near Morris town as shall be most convenient on account of Wood &c. or stop them short of Morris town should you pitch upon the uppermost positions. I am, &c.⁶

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX**

West point, November 23, 1779.

Sir: The Ordnance and ordnance Stores necessary for Fort Arnold and its dependancies you will please to have allotted agreeably to a report⁷ made to me by yourself and Genls. McDougall and Du portail, and where the artillery can be planted with propriety and safety on acct. of the unfinished state of the out Works, to have it done accordingly.

The Posts at Kings ferry should be immediately supplied with two pieces of Cannon (one on each side the river) to keep off the enemys Row gallies which are beginning to appear there. When the works are in a more compleat state of defence such further aid of artillery as shall be judged

absolutely necessary, may be added, tho' it is not my intention to place many at this Post but my wish to have those which are there of the least valuable of their kind.

The rest of the Ordnance and Ordnance stores which the prospect of an extensive operation against New York had drawn to this place and in the vicinity of it upon, or very near the River I would have sent to Albany on acct. of the easy and cheap transportation; and because it may be considered as a safe deposit for them.

In a removal of this kind a proper at

7. This report, dated Aug. 20, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

tention must be had to the probable and contingent wants of the Army at its places of Cantonment.

You will please to direct (if it is not already done) the company of Artificers at Fredericksburg Commanded by Capt. Post⁸ to be withdrawn from that place as also all other small detachments of a similar nature and under similar circumstances and have them more connected as a number of small and separate detachments involve considerable expence on Acct. of the Issues of provisions &ca., while their labr., possibly might be employed to greater advantage if they were more compact and under a more general and frequent inspection. I am, etc.

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, West-point, November 23, 1779.

Sir: As there are particular reasons that your march should be conducted with as much expedition as possible, I have to request that you will lose no time but proceed with all expedition to Trenton, instead of Coryell's ferry, where you will find every thing necessary to forward you on to the Head of Elk. I am, etc.

8. Capt. Anthony Post, of the Second Continental Artillery. He retired in June, 1781.

P.S. You will wait on the board of War, on your arrival at Philada. for further directions⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MORGAN CONNOR

West point, November 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I last night received Your Letter of the 15th. I have never considered myself at liberty to grant permission to any Officer to go out of the States, and therefore I cannot grant it to You. At the same time I think your request highly reasonable, and I am persuaded you will find no difficulty in obtaining it from Congress, to whom I would refer You.¹² I regret the occasion which makes it necessary for you to go to sea, and very sincerely wish that you may derive the completest benefit from it, in your entire and speedy recovery. I am, etc.¹³

To LIEUTENANT JOHN BAILEY¹⁰

Head Quarters, West point, November 23, 1779.

Sir: His Excellency desires me to acknowledge your letter of the 20th. He always parts with an officer who has served

9. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

12. Congress granted Connor 6 months' leave on December 2. He was lost at sea in January, 1780.

13. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 78, vol. 5, fol. 433.

10. Of the Third Maryland Regiment, He was wounded at Savannah, Ga., in October, 1779, and resigned in February, 1780.

long and faithfully, with pain, nor would omit any thing in his power that could preserve him in the army.

In order that the general may be able to complete your resignation, and certify it on the back of your Commission, which will be returned, you will be pleased to transmit a certificate signifying that you have settled all your public and regimental accounts. I am, etc.¹¹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: If the two Connecticut Brigades have crossed, be pleased to direct Colo. Hazen to follow as expeditiously as possible, if he is not already over. He may be directed to march without loss of time if the Virginia Division has moved, to Sufferans (by the new Road lately repaired by General Woodford which leaves Kakeate on his left) thence to Pompton and by Rockaway Bridge towards Morris town. Before he arrives at Morris town he will receive directions from General Greene for his further Route.

Should the Virginia troops not have moved, Colo. Hazen will wait for that and follow immediately after. I am, &c.

11. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."

P.S. Be pleased to direct Colo. Hazen, if he hears nothing further from me to join Genl. Hands Brigade when he comes up with it.²²

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Just as yours of the 23d. came to hand his Excellency was getting on Horse back to meet an appointment of Business. He commands me to inform you, that should the Acquaquenac position answer the description given by Colonel Dehaart²³ and Major Burner²⁴ you are at liberty to fix upon it. The increase of transportation seems the greatest objection, as his Excellency thinks we shall not probably have such an accumulation of Stores between Trenton and the encampment as will tempt the enemy to penetrate the uncovered Country upon our right. The Officers commanding the different division have directions to follow your orders for their Route between Pompton and Morris town. If the Acquaquenac position is taken, will it not be well to post an Officer where the Road turns off near Mr. Lott's, to direct the march from thence to the new Camp. I have the honor, etc.²⁵

22. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

23. Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

24. Maj. Robert Burnett. He was aide to General Greene from 1778 to the close of the war.

25. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

West Point, November 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wish you to inform me by the Return of the Express, who will deliver this, when the Connecticut Troops will be able to march with certainty. I wish they may be in a condition to do it as soon as possible. When I am informed of the time by your Answer, I will furnish You with orders, that there may not be any delay afterwards. I am, &c.²⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, West point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Colo. Lamb informs me that there are some Men in the Connecticut line who had been inlisted for three years who would now reinlist for the War in the Companies of Artillery raised and adopted by the State, but that you did not conceive yourself at liberty to allow such a measure without order. I am clearly of opinion, that if those Men will not reinlist in the Corps of Infantry to which they belong, that it will be for the good of the service to allow them to inlist in those Companies of Artillery, and if their term of service is near expiring in

26. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is addressed to Parsons "or Officer Commanding Connecticut Troops."

the Infantry, I think it will be better to let them join the Artillery immediately, than lose the Men for the War by a refusal. I am, etc.²⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

West Point, November 25, 1779.

Sir: On the receipt of this letter you will be pleased to march the troops under your command to the place of Cantonment [for the main Army] in the neighbourhood of Morris Town by the route of [Major] Delavan's, Crompond, Kings ferry, Suffrans and Pompton &c.

Your favor of the 22d for permission to be absent this Winter was handed to me this day. I should be very happy to grant your request but your continuance with the Troops at this time and while they are Hutting will be materially necessary and when that business is over, should the situation of affairs still render your stay requisite, I hope you will cheerfully submit to the disappointment; [if] however [you can be indulged with any degree of propriety you certainly shall.] I am, etc.²⁷

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

27. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West Point, November 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to inform me by return of the Express when the division will certainly march from Haverstraw. Should Genl. Poor have come with his Brigade, you may take the short Road to Sufferans, as my only reason for desiring you to march by Kakeate was to avoid falling in with Poor's Brigade. Upon your arrival at Pompton be pleased to send an Officer forward to Genl. Greene who is near Morris Town, and desire him to inform you where you shall halt if he has not fixed upon the Ground upon which you are to hut. The Officer will meet you between Pompton and Morris. I earnestly request that the Cloaths of the Men may be saved as much as possible when they are hurting. I am, etc.³¹

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

Head Quarters, West Point, November 25, 1779.

Sir: The inclosed letter which you will be pleased to forward to General Parsons will shew you how far we can com

31. The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

ply with the object of yours of the 24th, and on what issue it is placed.²⁹ I am etc.³⁰

***To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH**

Head Quarters, West-point, November 25, 1779.³²

Sir: The importance of this Post, and the fatal consequences which may result from its being left bare of Provisions are too obvious to need discription. I therefore desire that every possible exertion may be used to get at least a Months provisions before hand for the four brigades of Massachusetts-bay which are to garrison it and its dependencies. Your endeavours, after having accomplished this, are not to cease till you have increased the quantity in store for the same troops two Months which Stock is always to be kept up, and on hand.

In vain is it for me to point out from whence this provision is to be drawn, as it must depd. upon the resources (*sic*) of the Country; but I cannot help adding, as my earnest wish, that the Magazines at Albany and on Connectt. River (directed in my letter of the 9th. of Septr.) may be established with as little interruption as possible; and if in the progress of forming Magazines agreeably to the sentiments containd in the aforesaid letter of

29. Lamb's letter o[November 24 is not now found among the *Washington Papers*, but his "object" is fairly inferential from Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, Nov. 25, 1779, *q. v.*

30. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

32. The date line is in the writing of James McHenry.

the 9th. of Sept. you can make Warwick convenient in other respects it will answer well in a relative point of view to West point; the March of Troops on a sudden call for the defence of it, and ultimately for Albany, to have a small deposit there, and may accordingly be fixed on with an eye to those purposes.

That you may regulate your supplies to the best advantage, and with the greatest saving in point of transportation, it is necessary you should know that the Winter Cantonments of the Troops will be as follow.

The Regiment of Dragoons at Hadham or Colchester.

Poors Brigade at Danbury. Massachusetts's brigades at West point and its dependencies.

The Main Army in Jersey, somewhere back of the Scotsplain, or possibly more towards Acquacanack.

Lees partizan Corp at Burlington or somewhat more advanced towards Monmouth.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: In making my arrangements for the disposition

of the Army this Winter I have found it necessary to assign the command of the posts upon the North River to you. Inclosed you will find instructions for your government.

Lt. Colo. Pawling with the York Militia has undertaken to finish the Redoubt upon Stoney point. You will therefore have no further occasion to send a fatigue party from Nixons and Glovers. And I think you had better consult Colo. Gouvion upon the number of Men necessary to finish the Work upon Veiplanks, who may continue at it, while the remainder of those two Brigades proceed to the Business of hurting with all possible expedition, should you determine to post them both upon the East side of the River.

The Companies of Artillery attached to Nixons and Glovers Brigades with their Peices are to join the Park in Jersey when the Brigades move to their Quarters. They are to proceed from Kings Ferry to Sufferans by the short Road (leaving Kakeate on the left) and from thence to the place fixed upon for the park, which I apprehend will be in the neighbourhood of Morris town.

I do not at present recollect any thing more than what is contained in the above and in your instructions.

I sincerely wish a recovery of your health and that you may enjoy good and quiet Winter Quarters, and am, etc.

I do not know whether the Articles you want are in the Store, but I inclose you an order for them, in case they should be there.³⁵

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: You, being appointed to the command of the posts upon the North River, will forthwith proceed to West point or the Vicinity of it. All the posts on the North River from Kings Ferry inclusively upwards will be comprehended within the limits of your command. The troops destined for the Garrison of these posts and under your immediate command will be the four Massachusetts Brigades. General Poors Brigade, stationed at Danbury, will also be subject to your direction should the enemy, by their movements in the course of the Winter seem seriously to threaten the Garrison of West point.

I need not observe to you, that West point is to be considered as the first and principal object of your attention. I am persuaded you will neglect nothing conducive to its security, and will have the Works erecting for its defence prosecuted with all the Vigor and expedition in your power [and that circumstances will admit of.] You are fully sensible of their importance, and how much their completion will ease and disembarass our future general operations. For the greater security of the detached Redoubts,

35. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and those upon Constitution Island, I had directed that the Bomb proofs (where there were any) should be fitted up for the lodgment of the Men stationed in them, and suitable Barracks erected for the Officers And it is my wish that there should be in every Redoubt a sufficiency of covering for the Men and Officers destined for its defence; that should the enemy move up during such Weather as requires Men to be under shelter, they may remain conveniently in them without a constant Relief. The construction and position of these Barracks must be left to your own judgment and that of the Engineers [appointed to superintend this business].

It would be my wish to have three of the Brigades stationed upon West point, and the other in the neighbourhood of the Continental Village, where General Nixon huted last Winter, if those Huts can be again made habitable, and there is a sufficiency of Wood. But should you be of the prevailing opinion that not more than two Brigades can be conveniently quartered upon the point, on account of covering, Fuel &ca. you may post another upon the East side of the River, so near, as to afford instant assistance should it be wanted. Should this be determined upon, I am informed that there is

a good position half a Mile on this side of Mr. Budd³⁶ on the Road between Fishkill and West point. Not having viewed this Ground, I only mention it to you, that you may take it if it pleases you upon inspection.

As soon as the Works at Kings Ferry are fi

36. General McDougall had established his headquarters at Budd's.

nished and fit to receive Garrisons you will post a proper number of Officers and Men in each, to be relieved every [14 days, monthly] or as often as you think proper; [Provided stationary garrisons (on acct. of the superior care and attention which will be given by the officers and men to the defences, covering &ca.) should not be preferred to either, in which case you have my consent to adopt the latter.] And that the communication by the ferry may be made, as little as possible an object for the enemy, you will cause all provision or Stores of any kind to be constantly moved off immediately upon their arrival there.

I would recommend, if our supplies will admit, that two Months provision should be always before hand at West point, and in the Works at Kings ferry. [I have directed the Corny. accordingly.] And I would also wish that those detached Redoubts which have Magazines in them, should have one months extra provision, for the men necessary for their defence, laid up in them.

You will, at your own discretion, keep light parties, under the command of a Field Officer, advanced down towards the White plains, to cover the Country, and gain information of the movements of the enemy.

You are acquainted with the previous Steps to be taken by the inhabitants of the State, who may want to go into, or come out of New York with their Effects, which you will strictly adhere to. But should you find it necessary, for the pur

pose of gaining intelligence, to permit any persons to go into New York, you may do it in that case, without consulting His Excellency Governor Clinton.

As many of the Officers under your command, will have occasion to visit their families, I would have you desire them to agree among themselves who shall first take furloughs, the term of which should be such, as to enable those, who are to go home upon their return, to spend a reasonable time with their families before the opening of the Campaign. I would wish two Field Officers to remain with a Regiment, (but I must insist upon one as indispensable) and as many Regimental officers as are necessary for the care of the Men and common duties. Of the Soldiers inlisted for the War, or who

have a considerable time to serve, not more than two to a Company or eighteen to a Regiment to be furloughed at a time, and those such as are well recommended by their Officers.

Perhaps some of those whose times are near expiring would reinlist for the War upon an immediate furlough. Should there be any such, for whose faithful return their former Officers will undertake to vouch, I think it would be well to indulge them, if they require it as an inducement. But the greatest caution will be necessary, otherwise the Bounty Money will be thrown away. Some whose times are near expiring may perhaps be willing to reinlist in the Artillery or Cavalry, tho' not in the Infantry, in such cases, it will be for the general

good to permit them to join those Corps immediately, if they have not more than a very short time to serve.

There are conventional Signals established for alarming the Country and calling in the Militia in case of absolute need. The greatest care should be taken in making use of these, as many inconveniencies, and considerable expense would be occasioned by a false or needless alarm. Be pleased to enquire of His Excellency Govr. Clinton whether he thinks any alteration, of the plan established last summer, necessary.

Should any thing be wanting in the Cloathing line by the troops of Massachusetts, the Sub Cloathier of that State is to direct his application to the Cloathier General who will be near the Head Quarters of the Army.

You will improve every opportunity the Weather and leisure affords to exercise the troops agreeable to the Rules and Regulations established for that purpose, and will pay the strictest attention to order, regularity and discipline in every respect.

I have directed Colo. Hay to have all the Boats not necessary for the service of the Garrison and other purposes carefully collected and properly laid up. You will however be pleased to pay attention to the matter.

I shall

write to the pay Master General and desire him to appoint a deputy to reside at this post for the conveniency of paying the troops here and at Danbury. You will therefore sign Warrants for their monthly pay when properly authenticated by the deputy pay Master and presented to you.

The scarcity of forage points out the expediency of divesting this post and its dependencies of all Horses and Cattle not absolutely necessary, as soon as may be. Colo. Hay who superintends the Quarter Masters department will order them to proper places.

I have only to add that you will use every possible precaution to obtain previous notice of any move of the enemy towards you. Should such an event take place, you will not fail to give me the speediest information.³⁷

[MS. H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of the 19th and that of the 25th. As the different State Clothiers have drawn their proportion of clothing, I think the sooner you send your quarter master through the line from whence the Light Infantry have been taken, the better; that he may receive from them their quota of blankets and other clothing which comes to the share of the Infantry, and have it disposed of agreeably to the

37. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. In the draft the words in brackets as above are in the writing of Washington. His spelling, capitalization, etc., are followed in the above text.

general order for distribution.

I find some embarrassment in deciding on Obriens sentence. We do not see the multiplying of executions produce the effects for which they were intended; and for many reasons it is not a desirable thing to lose men in examples of this kind, unless in cases of the most apparent necessity. I would be directed in some measure by the consequences which a pardon might occasion, and if these could not be of any consideration, he may be confined for some time under the fear of the punishment sentenced him by the Court, and then liberated.

Fort Stanwix still remains in our possession, without any other attack, than what you find in the New-York paper. I had anticipated the hint which you have taken notice of, by a very full representation on the subject, to Congress. I am, &c.⁴¹

[H.S.P.]

***INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR**

Head Quarters, West Point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: You will March your Brigade to Danbury and in some convenient ground in the vicinity of it, where there is good Water and a sufficiency of Wood, build Hutts to cover your Men.

41. In the writing of James McHenry.

The object of your going there is to afford the best cover to the part of the Country Eastward of Norwalk on the Sound as the Troops at West point will attend more immediately to the enemys lines, and the protection of the People in that Quarter in the State of New York.

The Quarter Mr. Genl. or his assistant will direct what is to be done with the Horses belonging to your Brigade as there is a necessity of sending them to places where they can be easiest supported, and kept in the best condition.

You will not under any pretence (excepting in cases of extreme necessity) suffer a regiment to be without a field Officer; nor a company with less than two commissioned Officers unless there is pressing occasion to relax from this rule. Observing this rule Officers may be furloughed during the Winter in rotine (*sic*) as the Soldiers for the War also may, and those who have twelve Months yet to serve, provided that not more than two from a Company or 18 from a regiment are absent at a time.

You will keep strict discipline in your Brigade and see that it is Manoeuvred strictly agreeable to the regulations whenever the Weather and oppertunity will admit (after you are fixed in your quarters.)

As there is no telling the designs, or knowing the objects of the enemy, you will endeavour to give opposition to them and afford every assistance in your power to the

State you will be in, in case any part of it is invaded, and will in an especial manner in case of such an event, attend to the care of our Stores at Litchfield and Springfield.

In every other respect you will consider yourself under the Orders and directions of [Major General Heath or Officer] commanding at this Post and the Troops on the East of Hudsons River [if your superior in rank].³⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: I have just recd. advice that 40 sail of Vessels past (*sic*) Norwalk on the 25th. bound Eastward. I therefore desire you to halt with the troops under your command untill we discover their intentions. Should they make a descent at any place upon the Sound, you will instantly march to its relief, or if they repossess R. Island you are to inform me and wait further orders. But should you not in the course of a few days hear of their making a landing any where upon the Coast, or upon Rhode Island, you are then to continue your march as expeditiously as possible to the place of can

38. The date line and words in brackets are in the writing of James McHenry.

tonment, by the Route given to you in my last. You will be pleased to observe, that should you march southward, Captain Donnels³⁹ company of Colo. Cranes Battalion of Artillery with their pieces are to be ordered to West point. The other Companies of Artillery with you with their pieces are to join the park in the Jersies. I am, etc.⁴⁰

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Dr Sir: You will find in the inclosed instructions of this date an answer to your favor of the 25th; the place for the cantonment of the Cavalry and the limitations for furloughing both officers and men. I leave Col. Sheldens letter open for your perusal. You will be pleased to seal and forward it. I am
&c.⁴²

***INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN**

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: As soon as the division under the command

39. Capt. Nathaniel Donnell, of the Third Continental Artillery. He served to the close of the war.

40. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

42. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

of Major Gen. Howe moves to its ground for winter Quarters, you will proceed with your own and Shelden's Regt. of Dragoons to such place or places as the Quarter Master General may have assigned you for Winter Quarters. This may be in Wallingford Durham or Hadham as conveniencies and forage may best suit: or in case of necessity you may remove the whole or part to Colchester. In the cantonment of the Regiments you will preserve as much compactness as the nature of the place will admit, that by having them all under your own eye, you may be able to keep up good discipline, and prevent dissipation and irregularity.

It is not designed that the Regiments should do ordinary duty, or be called out upon every common occasion. But in case of invasion, or the advance of the enemy, you are to obey the orders of Genl Poor or other officer your superior commanding at this post and assist in giving them every opposition.

The horse are not to be made use of as hacks. The men should be strictly forbid riding them as such, and when discovered in the practice [or riding fast on ordinary occasions] punished severely. Nor are they to be ordered by the officers on messages or in the execution of any private business.

You will direct the utmost attention to the horse, that they may come into the field in the best possible condition for service.

Such of the arms and accoutrements of the Dragoons as are out of order, are to be repaired and every thing completed by next campaign. A field officer is to be allowed forage for four horses only, including his servants. A captain forage for three horses including his servants, and a subaltern forage for two horses including his servants; that is provided the officers think proper to keep this number.

With regard to furloughing; One field officer is to be constantly with a Regiment, and as many regimental officers as are necessary to the care of the men and horse, and for service should the regiment be called out.

Not more than two privates from each troop to be furloughed at a time, and these such as may be recommended by the officers, and who have some length of time to serve.⁴³

***To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON**

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: I have given Colo. Moylan general directions respecting the Cantonment of the Cavalry, and other matters relative to your Regiment and his own, and have no doubt of

43. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

his making the proper communications to you, nor of your ready attention [to their execution]. I am, &c.⁴⁴

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, West Point, November 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Where the troops have moved off; which are not designed to remain at this port and its dependencies, you will be pleased to order the collecting of such boats as may not be necessary for the use of this garrison and the several ferries, to places where they will be perfectly secure. I am etc.⁴⁸

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West point, November 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have no doubt but you are making provision for throwing a number of Cattle over the North River before the passage is interrupted by the Ice. Being down at Kings-ferry yesterday, I took notice of the delays and difficulties attending transporting Cattle at that place, and I therefore think you should direct part to be ferried over at New Windsor, and not depend too

44. The date line and the words in brackets are in the writing of James McHenry.

48. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

much upon Kings ferry; which being now the common passage the Boats are much employed by travellers and others. I am, etc.⁴⁵

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West-point, November 27, 1779.

Sir: After the several orders which have been drawn upon you are complied with, you will please to make return of every article in your Store at Newburg, and on the first day of every month, afterwards of all the clothing of *every kind* in your different Stores with a general account of your issues and receipts during the preceding month. You will also be pleased to render me, as soon as may be, a particular return of the shoemakers and taylors tools on hand or in store.

The woolen mitts and caps are not to be delivered without my order.⁴⁶

45. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

46. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN TYLER

Head Quarters, West Point, November 28, 1779.

Sir: I have recd yr favor of the 18th. inst by Serjeant Hebbard, who delivered with it Richd Bird, his Pocket Book containing sundry Papers, 3 half Joes, two Guneas and 100 Paper Dollars enclosed in a letter from his Wife. I have not the least doubt of his past Villainous conduct, and intentions to practice the same in future and shall therefore have him properly secured until he can be conveyed to Virginia where his offences from what appears seem most likely to meet with the punishment they deserve.

I am much obliged by your promise of communicating such intelligence as may be important. We have nothing at all new in this quarter. I am, &c.⁴⁹

***To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK**

West-point, November 28, 1779.

Sir: Immediately upon receipt of this letter you will be pleased to procure One hundred and fifty pair of Snow Shoes, and deposit them at Fort Schuyler, subject to the deli

49. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

very of my order *only*. For particular reasons I wish to have them made in the Indian Country, by the Oneidas or some of those tribes, but if they cannot be had there, then to get them made up the Mohawk river. A proportionate number of Mocasons are also necessary, and must be deposited with the Snow Shoes.

The Quarter Mastr at Albany will pay the cost of these things upon your order. I am, etc.

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON,⁵⁰ CAPTAIN THOMAS TURNER,⁵¹ AND LIEUTENANT THOMAS EDWARDS⁵²

Head Quarters, West Point, November 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 24th. I should have been glad if the arrangements made for the disposition of the Army this Winter, would have admitted of your Regiment's remaining at or very near the Quarters of the Massachusetts line. But circumstances are such, that was it be stationed upon the North River, some one of those belonging immediately to the State must be separated from the line. Thus by remedying one inconvenience another would be incurred I think it probable that our

50. Of an Additional Continental regiment. (The regiment was designated the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment in July, 1780.) He was transferred to the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment in

January, 1781, and to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; retained as colonel in the First Regiment, United States Army, in November, 1783; served to June, 1784.

51. Of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

52. Of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He was Deputy Judge Advocate in October, 1782, and served to November, 1783.

Winter Cantonments will be between thirty and forty Miles from Kings ferry, perhaps not more than thirty. The communication will be frequent, and the transportation of the State supplies from thence to your quarters not very difficult.

Should our Affairs call for a larger Body of Men than are at present assigned to the defences of the posts upon the North River, you may be assured, that I shall give your Regiment the preference, as I perceive the advantages which would result from such a measure, and which I wish I could, conveniently, put immediately into execution. I am, etc.⁵³

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, November 28, 1779.

Sir: Col Greene and Col. Angel wait on you respecting the Cloathg for their Regts; I wish you to accommodate the matter with them in the best manner you can. From their peculiar situation, it may be impossible to transact the business agreeable to your instructions so as to let it pass immediately thro the hands of the State Cloth; but this may be finally done should there be a necessity for giving these Gentn an order for their proportion of Cloathg; which they inform me is now on hand to the Eastward. I am, &c.⁵⁴

53. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by George A. Ball, of Muncie, Ind.

54. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, November 29, 1779.

Dr Sir: Inclosed you will find a Copy of Genl. Du-Portails state of the Troops necessary for the defence of this Post. It may be very useful during your command. You will however be pleased to observe that the Enemy were, when it was made, in possession of the Posts at Kings Ferry, which not being the case now, a less number of Guards is necessary; such as are superfluous will readily occur to you, in looking over the state. There are three in particular that strike me as totally useless, the one at Robinsons Ferry and the two following ones, each of 50 Men. In this and other matters you will, tho', do as your own judgment points out, I have the fullest confidence in it, and with the sincerest wish for the perfect recovery of your health, I am, etc.⁵⁵

[MS. H. S.]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, November 29, 1779.

Sir: General Starke with the troops under his command, may be expected at Peekskill in a day or two. He writes from Danbury that he is much distressed for Flour, but hopes

55. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

to collect sufficient to bring him on to Peekskill, at which place he depends upon meeting a supply to carry him on. You will therefore take the necessary measures for that purpose, if it be in your power: Some he must have at any rate. I am, etc.⁵⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Pompton,⁵⁸ November 30, 1779, 6 OClock P.M.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 27th. reached me this day at Noon at Sufferan's. From a consideration of all circumstances I am led to decide upon the position back of Mr. Kembles, and more especially, as I

think there will be an immediate necessity of sending a further reinforcement to South Carolina; I mean, besides the North Carolinians. This, with the diminution of force that will be occasioned by the expiration of inlistments, will oblige us to seek a more remote position than we would otherwise have done. You will therefore proceed to laying off the Ground. I shall be at Morris town tomorrow and shall be obliged by your ordering me a late dinner. I understand my Quarters are to be at Mrs. Fords. If I am mistaken be pleased to send a person to meet me and set me right. I am, etc.

P.S. Say nothing of the further reinforcement to the southward.⁵⁹

56. The draft is in the writing of and is signed by Teach Tilghman.

58. "Expences of His Excellency General Washington from West point to Pompton and back— Novemr. 1779. King's ferry, 10 dollars; General Woodfords, 3; Ramapaugh, 48; Pompton, 86; Servants and Band of Musick, 40; Expences of Escorts of Horse, 22½ Ramapaugh returning, 40; Kings ferry, do, 10; Stoney Point, 12½. [Total] 272. Reed. the above from Major Gibbs 16th Decemr. 1779. Tench Tilghman." This memorandum is in the *Washington Papers*.

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Morris Town, December 2, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed to Philada. and lay the letter with which you are charged before Congress. Should they determine to give you directions to purchase Horses to replace those returned unfit for Service, you are to march with all those Men whose times will not expire between this and April next to Charles town in South Carolina and upon your arrival there put yourself under the command of Major General Lincoln or Officer commanding the Southern Army. But should Congress determine it inexpedient for you to go to the Southward, you are then to march with the regiment to Frederick town in Maryland, or Winchester in Virginia (as you may find forage most plenty) and take quarters for the Winter.

Should you go to the Southward, you will direct Captain Stith,⁶¹ if he has not already proceeded, to join the Regiment and march with it.

If any of the Men, whose times of service are within a few weeks of expiring, belong to the Eastern States, it will be best to discharge them immediately if they will not reinlist.

You will let me hear from you in Philada. when you shall receive such further orders as circumstances may require.⁶²

61. Capt. John Stith, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN LAURANCE⁶⁴

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 2, 1779.

Sir: As it will be necessary to proceed, as soon as possible in the trial of General Arnold, and afterwards to those of Colo. Hooper, Deputy Qr Master General, and Doctor Shippen, which have been directed by Congress, I am to request that you will join the Army as soon as you can. I want you immediately to examine the papers in the case of the last, and to form the charges that he may be arrested. I am, etc.⁶⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of yesterday reached me in the Evening. I only arrived here the day before, and have not yet had leisure to look about me, or finally determine upon the arrangement and disposition of the troops this Winter, and consequently must defer the decision of the question you make concerning the light Infantry. All the Officers of the Corps, except those of Massachusetts, may safely send for their Baggage and Winter Cloathing to Morris town, as it will there be convenient for them whether they remain embodied or join

64. John Laurance (Laurence, Lawrence), Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army.

65. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, on which is noted: "transd. under cover to Colo. Hay."

their respective Regiments.

I am obliged to you for the New York papers and am with great Regard etc.⁶⁶

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, December 4, 1779.

Sir: I received this morning your letter of the 29th. and in consequence have given Mr.⁷³ your Quarter master, a warrant for ten thousand dollars, which is as much as the military Chest can at present spare. When this is expended, you can apply for a further sum.

66. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

73. The Washington "Warrant Book" gives this name as Helmet Haussen. The warrant was issued December 4.

I have no objection to your inlisting such men, belonging to the infantry, whose times of service are very near expiring and who will not reengage in their own corps. You will consider this as your authority for the purpose, agreeable to which are my instructions to General Heath. I am, etc.⁷⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: In consequence of a requisition from His Excellency Govt. Trumbull you will be pleased to direct an accurate Return to be made of the names and Ranks of all the General, Field, Commissioned and Staff Officers of the Connecticut Line. And likewise a return of the Number, Names, Regiments and Companies of those Non Commd. Officers and Soldiers who are inlisted during the War, specifying the Towns to which they belong, and also distinguishing those who have

been hired either by one Man or two, in consequence of a former Resolution of Congress, and the names of those by whom they were hired.

As these Returns are to be laid before the Assembly at their meeting upon the 6 January next, you will be pleased, if possible, to have them made out, and transmitted by that time. I am &c.⁷⁵

74. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

75. The draft is in the writing of Samuel Holden Parsons.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 6, 1779.

Dr Sir: As it is highly probable the Virginia Troops will shortly move to the Southward, it is necessary in order that you may be prepared for such an event to give you notice of it; but as it is very much my wish to keep it a secret, I must entreat you, to take every necessary step to prepare them for marching without disclosing the intention. Your being incumbered with State supplies, added to other circumstances induces me to request you will exert yourself to have them with the rest of your baggage, stragling men &c. in the most perfect readiness to move should you be ordered to that Quarter. I am &c.

P.S. You will continue to build your Huts with the usual industry.⁷⁶

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 6, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 3d and the papers which it mentioned.

It would be a very desirable thing as we are cir

76. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The signed letter (in the writing of Meade) is also in the *Washington Papers*.

cumstanced at present could a channel of communication be opened a cross the North river, or by way of Staten Island. If C—⁷⁷ can fall upon a line which he thinks he may safely trust I wish it to be adopted; but if this cannot be accomplished he will continue his communications in the old channel, and make them as constant as the season will admit. You will be pleased to inform him of these matters, and take such measures with your friend Mr. Jackson, before you move into quarters, as to prevent delay in his correspondence, or its conveyance to Head Quarters. I am, etc.⁷⁸

To DOCTOR CHARLES McKNIGHT⁸⁰

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 6, 1779.

Sir: I have directed the clothier General to deliver 200 blankets to your order. You will be pleased to take proper measures to have 80. sent up to the Director of the hospital at Albany and to see the remainder distributed proportionably among the hospitals under your particular charge. As this article is so scarce you will use the utmost œconomy in the application. I am etc.⁸¹

77. Samuel Culper. The drawback to his intelligence was that it came from Setauket across the Sound to Connecticut and was obliged to circle around north of New York City before it could reach Washington. It was thus several days old before reaching Headquarters.

78. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

80. Surgeon general of the Middle Department Hospital. He was also chief hospital physician in October, 1780, and served to January, 1782.

81. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 6, 1779.

Sir: The Army having taken its position for the Winter in the Vicinity of this place you will repair hither as expeditiously as possible to take charge of and issue the Cloathing which has been stopped here. The four Massachusetts Brigades at West Point and the New Hampshire Brigade at Danbury having

recd. their proportion of the Cloathing at Newberg you are to apply to the Quarter Master for the means of transporting the remainder to this place for the troops who have not been served; let the Blankets be among the first goods sent off, except two hundred which are to be delivered to Doctor McKnight at Fish Kill for the use of the Hospitals upon the North River.

There are a parcel of Shoemakers and Taylors tools in the store; you will leave a proportion for the troops above, and bring the remainder forward.

You will undoubtedly take measures for having a proportion of shoes and what continental Cloathing may hereafter come in, delivered to the Cloathiers of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and the Artillery remaining at West Point, and Dragoons in Connecticut.

Your presence here being absolutely necessary you will be pleased to come on yourself and leave the management of

the removal to your Assistant. I am etc.⁷⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 7, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 6th. last night but being engaged with the committee of Congress I could not answer it till now.

Should you on a review of the ground think the alteration essentially necessary you may give orders for the Connecticut line taking the position you have mentioned or any other convenient one. I am, etc.⁸⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Dr Sir: You are so well acquainted with the reasons which operate against keeping a greater quantity of Stores of any kind, than are absolutely necessary, in the vicinity of this Camp, that it is almost needless to desire you to avoid an accumulation of those belonging to your department at this place. I have given or

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ders to the other departments to divest themselves as soon as possible, of every thing supernumerary.

I have had several representations of mal conduct in the Qr Mr and purchasing and Issuing Commissaries at Coos. That the Public and individuals may have justice done them, I have determined to have Courts of inquiry held upon the parties as soon as possible at this place, and as they are all in a manner connected in business, and all charged, with being concerned in undue practices, it will be necessary that they should attend at the same time. I have desired the Commy's Genl. to summon those acting under them, and you will be pleased to give notice to General Bailey. Mr. Flint will wait upon you, and fix the time when it will be most convenient for the deputies to attend. I am told that the Gentlemen accused earnestly wish an inquiry, and I therefore make no doubt but they will come prepared with Vouchers to support their characters. I am etc.

P.S. Major Whitcombe is going directly up to Coos and will afford you an opportunity of writing.⁸⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779

Dear Sir: I believe it is customary with you to keep no

88. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

more military Stores in Camp, or very near it, than are absolutely necessary to answer immediate consumption or sudden calls. This precaution will be more than commonly expedient this Winter, for reasons with which you are acquainted. I therefore request if you have any supernumerary stores that they may be removed, as soon as possible, to a proper place of deposit. I have given similar directions to all the other departments. I am etc.⁸⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Dr Sir: It is my wish that we should endeavour by every practicable means to reinlist the Old Troops for the War. I therefore request that you will inform the Cols and Commanding Officers of Regiments in the Virginia line, that they may inlist, promiscuously throughout their line, any of the Soldiers whose present terms of service will expire by the last of February. The Men reinlisting for the War shall be furloughed to the first of April, and as soon as they are properly engaged and a list of their names transmitted and certified by you, a Warrant shall be granted for the Continental bounty of Two hundred Dollars to each and of 10 Dollars to the Officers for every one re-engaged.

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Where Regiments are incorporated, the Officers of each may inlist for those to which they respectively belong. I should hope by proper pains that many of the Men whose inlistments are already expired might be engaged on the same terms. The Officers had better go to their several Regiments as they have been arranged and superintend the building of their Huts. This may be done without my publishing an Order, which, for reasons, I would wish not to do. I am etc.⁹⁰

***INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL CHARLES HARRISON**

Head Qrs, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Sir: Those men of your Regiment whose term of Service has expired, or will expire by Christmas next, may be Marched in a body to the State of Virginia by [a] proper [number of the] Officers [intended to be furloughed], to prevent insult and depredations by their returning [in a] stragglingly [and scattered manner] and then dismissed. The residue are to be left under sufficient and proper Officers, subject to the command of Brigr. General Knox. [The Officers who take charge of the men returning will be considered as on command during their march and will be allowed for that time three dollars per day.] If on the March, any of the Men can be engaged for the War, upon condition of ob

90. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

taining a furlough to be absent from their Regiment till the first day of April next, they may be enlisted for the Continental bounty, provided the Officers have such knowledge of their characters as to be morally certain of their return by that time. To hazard the bounty upon others who have no

fixed places of abode, or connexions in the Country, would be imprudent. On no terms, is a bounty to be given to any Man who engages short of the War.

On this matter you will take the Sentiments of the board of War, from whom (if they approve the measure) you will (being in Phila.) receive Orders for a small Sum to make the experiment with.

For further means and mode of recruiting your Regiment you must consult the State of Virginia which has adopted it as part of its quota.⁹¹

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 7, 1779.

Dr Sir: Having received several representations of mal conduct in the Qr Mrs and purchasing and issuing Com

91. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The parentheses are in the draft.

missaries at Coos I have determined that the Public and individuals may have justice done them to direct courts of inquiry to be held upon the parties at this place. I have desired Genl Greene to summon Genl Bailey who acts in his department, and you will be pleased to do the same by Mr. Tychnor⁹² and Mr. Childs⁹³ your Deputies in that Quarter. You had best confer with Genl Greene and fix upon the most convenient time for your respective deputies to attend. One of the charges against the Commissary of purchases is that, thro neglect the salted meat put up last year was mostly spoiled. It will be necessary therefore to have the state of what of last year's salt meat remains, carefully inspected, and a report made to you.

I am told that the parties are acquainted with the nature of the charges which will be exhibited against them, and earnestly wish an inquiry, they will therefore undoubtedly come prepared with vouchers to support their characters. I am etc.

P.S. Major Whitcombe is going directly up to Coos and will afford you an opportunity of writing.⁹⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: The troops of the State of Virginia being ordered

92. Isaac Tichnor, deputy commissary of purchases at Coos, N. H.

93. Jonathan Child (Childs), assistant commissary of purchases.

94. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

by Congress to Philadelphia, you will be pleased to order the Officers and Men of that Line, at present with the Light Infantry, to march immediately to Philada. where they will meet with the remainder of the Line. Should the Baggage of any of the Officers be with the Regiments to which they properly belong, some person should be sent up, who may see it sent forward with the Baggage of the line. I am, etc.⁹⁹

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Morris Town, December 8, 1779, ¼after 11 OClock A.M.

Dr. Sir: I have this minute been honoured with a Letter from Congress of the 4th. Instant, directing the Troops of the Virginia line to be put in motion immediately. You will put every thing in train and march the whole, with their Tents and baggage as soon as possible to Philadelphia, where you will receive farther Orders from Congress. You will apply to the Quarter Master General and take his direction as to the route, and request him to furnish every thing that will be necessary to expedite your march. The Officers and Men of the line with the light Infantry, I shall order to proceed to Philadelphia and join their respective Regiments. I am, etc.¹

99. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

1. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. From the original in the Boston Public Library.

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Our prospects, with regard to Grain Forage, are so very alarming, that I think it incumbent upon me to transmit the substance of the Reports of your different deputies to Congress.³ You will therefore be pleased to furnish me with such Extracts from the inclosed, as relate directly to the scarcity of Forage and the means which seem principally to occasion the want. I shall issue a general order this day directing all superfluous Horses to be sent from Camp upon the terms mentioned in your letter to Genl. Greene. I am, etc.⁴

To LORD STIRLING

Morris Town, December 9, 1779.

My Lord: From the unlucky failure of the expedition against Savannah and the apprehension of the Enemy's pushing their operations in the southern Quarter, Congress have been pleased to direct, by an Act of the 4th. Inst. received yesterday, the whole of the Virginia Troops to be immediately put in motion, with a view of sending them to the Southward. I have accordingly given

3. See Washington's letter to Congress, Dec. 10, 1779, *post*.

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

orders for their march to Philadelphia as soon as possible, where Congress will direct their farther movements. If circumstances would have permitted, I should have written to your Lordship sooner upon the subject, and if I had not found that you could not proceed with the Troops, from the circumstances of General Lincoln having been detached to the Southern command. I shall, with great pleasure, in the new arrangement of our force which this detachment of the Virginians will occasion, provide a command for Your Lordship. The object of their going is not yet announced to any but Genl. Woodford, and I would wish you to consider what I have said with respect to it, as a matter merely for your private satisfaction. I am just setting out to visit the Troops with General Maxwell and those with General Wayne, and have only time to add that I am, as usual etc.

P.S. I thank you for the paper transmitted by Major Barber. It is surprising the Enemy have such intelligence with respect to our movements.⁶

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: His Excellency is extremely anxious to have the

6. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Roads in front and rear of the Camp accurately surveyed as speedily as possible. He therefore wishes to see you immediately at Head Quarters that he may give you particular directions as to the Business which he wants executed. I am etc.⁷

To JOHN MEHELM

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 10, 1779.

Sir: Some hundreds of the Virginia troops who are under marching orders are unable to move off the Ground for want of Shoes, none of which are yet come on from New Windsor. Be pleased therefore, if possible, to send up five hundred pairs with the greatest dispatch to this place, if you have not so many, send what you have. At any rate be pleased to let us know by return of the Express what may be expected from you. Should there be any which may be collected in a day or two, let them be got together and sent here with all possible dispatch. I am etc.⁸

7. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

8. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

To COLONEL TIMOTHY BEDEL

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 11, 1779.

Sir: A complaint having been lodged against the Quarter Master and Commissaries of purchases and Issues at Coos for mal-conduct in their respective Offices, a Court of enquiry will be held upon them at this place on the 20th. January next. I am informed that your presence will be necessary in the

investigation of the several charges, and you will therefore be pleased to attend at the time above mentioned. I am etc.¹⁰

To SAMUEL GRAY¹¹

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 11, 1779.

Sir: A complaint hath been lodged against Mr. Lynes¹² Dy. Commissary of Issues at Coos for mal-conduct in Office while at that post. A Court of inquiry is to be held at this place on the 20th. January and you will therefore direct Mr. Lynes to appear here at that time, bringing with him his vouchers for all the provision issued by him at Coos. It will be necessary that a survey should be held upon all the Salt provision at Coos and

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

11. Commissary of issues, Eastern Department, then at Albany, N. Y.

12. Matthew Lyon (Lynes), deputy commissary of issues at Coos, N. H.

Charles town¹³ in the hands of the issuing Commy. distinguishing clearly between that put up last year and this fall. The Reason of this is, that complaint is also made of the bad quality of the provision. Mr. Lynes is not to fail being here at the appointed time, on any account, as a number of Witnesses will be then collected. I am etc.¹⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 12, 1779.

My dear Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 22d. October by Colo. Laurens to whose information I am indebted for a very particular account of the situation of

13. Both in New Hampshire.

10. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Affairs to the southward. I had, previous to his arrival, been furnished by Congress with copies of your dispatches by Major Clarkson, who came forward himself to Head Quarters. By him I had the mortification of hearing of the ill success of the allied Arms before Savannah. While I regret the misfortune, I feel a very sensible pleasure in contemplating the gallant behaviour of the Officers and Men of the french and american Army, and it adds not a little to my consolation in learning that, instead of the mutual reproaches which too often follow the failure of enterprises, depending upon the cooperation of troops of different nations, their confidence in and esteem for each other is increased: I am happy in believing that the delicacy and propriety of your conduct, upon every occasion, has contributed much to this agreeable circumstance.

Before Colo. Laurens's arrival, the two Regiments of North Carolina had marched and immediately upon finding from your letters and from him the reduced state of your continental force and the little dependance to be put upon the precarious supplies of Militia, I submitted to Congress the propriety of detaching the whole of the Virginia line, expressing at the same time, my willingness to part with them, illy as they could be spared, should they judge it expedient after a full consideration of all circumstances. Congress having determined upon the propriety of the measure, the troops began to march the day before yesterday and I hope the whole will be in motion this day, should not the weather prevent them.

I have strongly recommended the transportation of them by water if Vessels can be procured and a convoy ensured. The advantages of this over a march by land are too obvious to need mentioning.

The unhappy system of short inlistments operates just now most forcibly upon the troops in question, as well as upon the whole line of the Army, although the total amount of the Virginians is at present upwards of 2500 I do not imagine it will be practicable to move more than Rank and file to South Carolina, as the times of the remainder would expire by their arrival at Charlestown. About 150 of the two state Regiments had been reinlisted last Winter upon promise of a furlough this Winter which must be complied with.

I shall take the liberty in my turn of referring you to Colo. Laurens for a minute account of our circumstances and situation, and I am happy in having the testimony of so able a judge and so good a Man to witness that the utmost has been done by me to afford relief to the quarter which so loudly and with so much reason calls for assistance. I am, etc.¹⁸

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: The Court Martial in the case of General Arnold of which you are President is appointed to meet at this Town on the 20th. instant. I am therefore to request that you will without fail attend at that time. I am etc.¹⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 13 [-17], 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 7th. Instant, with Copies of the papers to which you allude. As the appointment or promotion of Officers does not in the least depend on me, I can not undertake to give you directions, in either of the cases, in which you request it; however since they are before me, I shall offer my sentiments with respect to them. As to the case of Majors Maxwell⁷⁰ and Ballard, if the former was arranged to the 15 Regiment, (Colonel Bigelows) and which his Commission will shew, the nominating the latter for that Majority must evidently have proceeded from a mistake, and as his right to promo

19. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, This letter was sent open through General Heath, with a brief note directing him to "Seal and forward it to him [Howe] without loss of time." This note is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

70. Maj. Hugh Maxwell. He had been transferred from the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment in July, 1779; was made lieutenant colonel in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in August, 1782; transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

tion was in consequence it seems, of Major Peter's⁷¹ rise. This upon your representation will be easily rectified. The Case between Major Hull⁷² and Major Cogswell⁷³ is of more delicacy and very important, and I am exceedingly concerned at the proceedings which have obtained with respect to it. They will if adhered to, as it appears to me, lead to very extensive and interesting consequences, to unhinge an Arrangement which has cost so much time and so much pains, and to the revival of a part of the various mischiefs and distractions which have so long torn the army to pieces, the

disputes about rank. The settling of these has been a work of near Two years, and in no line were there more difficulties found or more attention paid by the different Boards in adjusting matters, than in this of Massachusetts. In the very last instance, this alone, as you well know, employed Seven General Officers Eight or Nine days with the greatest assiduity, and the Arrangement was confirmed by Congress to whom it was submitted and Commissions issued accordingly. If the Arrangement is not adhered to and the principles of promotion recommended by the Resolution of the 24 of Novr. 1778 and enjoined by that of the 28th of June last, All the labor that has been bestowed will have been to no purpose, and we shall be all afloat in confusion again. The matter will not rest with the present case, but the present case will produce an infinity of claims, against the investigation of which, at least policy and the good of the service most strongly decide. And

71. Lieut. Col. Andrew Peters, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He had been major of the Second Massachusetts Regiment up to January, 1777, and resigned in November, 1779.

72. Lieut. Col. William Hull, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted from major in August, 1779.

73. Lieut. Col. Thomas Cogswell, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted from major in November, 1779.

yet I dont see how they are to be refused, if the Arrangement and principles of promotion are once departed from. From a long and happy experience of their disposition, as well as the expressions in their present correspondence with you, I am most fully convinced the General Assembly wish nothing more than to promote the order and tranquility of the Army, and that if they could but have conceived of the consequences to which their decision will probably lead, they would have never adopted the proceeding in this case.

What I have said with respect to the proceeding in favor of Major Cogswell is founded more particularly on the inexpediency and impolicy of departing from the Arrangement and the Rules which have been established to govern promotions, and which in my opinion of themselves, independent of all other considerations should prevail: But besides these, from some peculiar circumstances attending the case, I will consider the grounds which seem to have influenced the Honourable the Assembly in their determination. These were, according to the president's Second Letter of the 26th. Ulto. Major Hull's not being in the list of the Officers appointed by the state; Major Cogswell's being a Captain before him in 1775, and his having been commissioned by the Court as a Major the 1st. of January 1777. With respect to the first, Major Hull was not appointed by the State

to the majority in Colo Jackson's Regiment; he was appointed by me at the intercession of several Officers in the State line, and not without authority. I how

ever, reflecting on the points which are considered as difficulties, cannot but regret the event, altho he is an Officer of great merit and whose services have been honourable to himself, and honourable and profitable to his Country. In the first instance, in order to expedite the raising of a new Army which the exigency of our Affairs pressingly required, to supply the place of the Old which was soon to dissolve, Congress left it to the Governments of the several States by their Resolution of the 16 September 1776, to appoint the Officers and fill up vacancies; but this was not granted by them, as a subsisting power; because on the 22d. of Novr. following they were pleased to resolve "to send me blank Commissions and to empower me to insert therein the names of such Officers as I might think fit, not revoking the appointments which had been made by Commissions from any of the States," and which they farther enlarged and extended to the filling up of vacancies by a subsequent Resolution of the 27th. of Decr. It was under the authority of those Acts and at the request of several of the State Officers, that I appointed Major Hull to Colo Jackson's Regiment, but not till after the Gentleman (I believe a Mr. Swasey⁷⁴) who had been nominated by the State, had resigned or refused to accept the Commission. I have been thus particular on this point that you may see I did not exercise a power which I was not invested with. But the appointment would never have proceeded merely from this power; there were solicitations for it as already mentioned, and

74. Joseph Swasey.

I was then persuaded as I still am, that a Good Officer would and ever will be an Object of the State's regard. As to the second ground, Major Cogswell's being a Captain before Major Hull in 1775, I must observe at the period when the latter was promoted a Major, there were no fixed and established rules of rising in the Army. Our military arrangements had not provided for this with certainty and the business was sometimes conducted on one ground, sometimes another, and not upon the principle of lineal succession as a fixed mode; and therefore Major Cogswell, then a Captain, could not claim to be promoted of right to the majority in Colo Jackson's Regiment. If lineal succession or priority of Commission is to be established now, as a principle of promotion existing at that time, certain and fixed, and if it is in one case, it will be difficult to refuse it in another; the Arrangement of the Massachusetts line will be subverted by similar claims, and similar determinations. And with respect to the third reason: Major Cogswell's having received a Commission as Major dated the 1st. of January 1777, there was certainly a mistake in carrying the date back to that period; for if I understand the matter right and I believe I do, his promotion from a Captain was in consequence of Major Vose⁷⁵ and Lt. Colo. Vose's,⁷⁶ which took place on the appointment of the then Colo Patterson, a Brigadier. This did not happen till the 21st. of February and of course, no Commission

that Major Cogswell received of a prior date to the last could be regular. The same mistake, if my recollection

75. Maj. Elijah Vose, of the First Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel on February 21, 1777.

76. Lieut. Col. Joseph Vose, of the Twenty-fourth Continental Infantry. He was promoted to colonel of the First Massachusetts Regiment on Jan. 1, 1777.

serves, happened in the case of Colo Vose, whose Commission was dated the 1st. of January 1777, tho his rank as Colo. originated in the appointment of General Patterson. This, of justice and necessity was corrected, as has been the case in many other instances. But I need not have mentioned many of those points to you, as you must remember them from the share you had in the Arrangement. In a word, policy at least, required a strict adherence to the arrangement and the principles of promotion established, and there has been no injustice done Major Cogswell. Perhaps by your representation you may be able to get matters put right again, and I am sure you can scarcely render any more essential service than prevailing on the Honourable Assembly to preserve the Arrangement inviolate and to pursue the Rules of promotion which have been established. There seems to be something peculiarly hard in the case of Major Hull. He might as I have been long since told, been arranged a Lt Colo in the Connecticut line by the Committee of Congress at White plains in 1778; but many of the Massachusetts Officers discovered great uneasiness at the idea of his being taken from them, and he himself, hoping that all were content with his services and rank, generously refused the Offer and determined to remain where he was. But he has a better title than this. I only mention it as a trait of his character. Nor do I mean by any thing I have said, with respect to him, to take in the least from the merits of Major Cogswell. It has not been the practice in any case that I know of, for

Officers promoted by the States since the Arrangement to act by Warrants. Their promotions and appointments have been certified I believe by transmitting the Warrants or a List of them to the Board of War for Commissions, by which alone they have acted. I could wish this mode might be generally pursued, as the Board, having the Arrangement of the several lines before them, have it in their power to correct mistakes or at least to represent them, which they have done in several instances already. If Officers were once to act under warrants, it might be more difficult to remedy errors. And besides, Military propriety and the nature of the thing seem to determine, that an Officer of the States can only act under their Commission, and it has been understood that the Warrants mentioned in the Act of the 8th. of March, were to be the basis on which the Board are to proceed in issuing Commissions. Our Commission system unfortunately, is very complex, and unless the States will be accurate and adhere strictly to the principles of promotion, which is enjoined and explicitly

required by the Act of the 28th. of June last, we shall always be in troubled water and the service embarrassed with unhappy feuds.

I return agreeable to your request, the Copy of Major Hull's memorial.

I cannot determine at present when the Light Infantry will rejoin their Regiments. Circumstances may arise, such as a large Detachment of the Enemy being sent from New York to admit of it, without any very probable injury. But without

this, it may be necessary to keep them embodied.

From the state of our Arsenals and the difficulty of obtaining supplies of Arms and Accoutrements, I am convinced your particular attention will be given to having those in the hands of Men whose services expire, retained and properly secured with the Commissary.

17th. Your favor of the 14th. came to hand last night, and I am happy to find you are relieved with respect to supplies of bread and I hope they will continue. Our distresses here on the same account have been equal to those you have experienced; they still subsist and what is more alarming, the prospect of seasonable relief is at least very precarious. The condition of the Qr. Mr. and Other departments for want of money is fully before Congress and they will without doubt, do all in their power to keep matters in train. I am convinced you will meet with every support Governor Clinton can give and I am persuaded Colo Hay's exertions will not be wanted in any instance. I am exceedingly pleased to hear the attempts to reinlist the Troops succeeds so well. I am etc.⁷⁷

[MS.H.S.]

77. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, December 13, 1779.

The objects of the detachment under your command are to cover the country from Newark to Perth Amboy and the magazines of forage in the vicinity; to give protection to the well affected inhabitants and restrain the others by preventing all kind of intercourse with the enemy; and to obtain by every means in your power the best intelligence of their movements and designs. I leave it to your own judgment to take such a position relative to the sound as will best answer these purposes, and be

at the same time consistent with the security of your detachment. But I would not have you to take post with the main body either at Newark Eliz Town Amboy or any other place immediately on the Sound. Such a position is too much exposed to a surprise and puts it in the power of the enemy by a sudden and secret movement to gain your rear and cut off your retreat. You will be safer at some miles from it and can advance proper guards to those places which most require your protection and are best calculated to intercept the several communications with the enemy. On this point I would recommend to you to consult General Maxwell, whose knowledge of all that part of the country will enable him to give you the fullest information. Raway³¹ on the map appears to me to be an eligible position; but you will best judge of this when you are on the spot.

31. Rahway, N.J.

The detestable and pernicious traffic carried on with the enemy will demand your peculiar vigilance and attention. I entreat you to pursue the most decisive measures to put a stop to it. No flags are to be sent or persons suffered to go into the enemy without a permit from The Governour of the State or from Head Quarters. I need not recommend to you to take every possible precaution to guard against surprises and for the security of the corps under your command.

You will be pleased punctually to advise me of every occurrence of importance that comes within your notice.³²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Morris Town, December 13, 1779.

Sir: General Parsons, with a detachment, is under marching orders towards the Sound: When he arrives at the place of his destination he will give you notice, and, you will march your brigade immediately to camp. If any part of your men should be so bare of cloathing as to be incapable of marching you may leave such behind under the care of proper officers 'till cloathing can be sent to them; though it will be best if it can be done that the whole should march; they will be the sooner sup

32. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

plied and the transportation will be saved. Part of your cloathing is already here and the rest coming on. You had best send your state Clothier and Col Spencer's Pay Master to receive your proportion

and have it ready for distribution when the troops arrive. The State Clothier will bring with him an exact return of all the state cloathing in his possession. I am, &c.³⁰

To MAJOR WILLIAM HUDSON BALLARD

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 13, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 26th. of November which with the papers inclosed I have transmitted to Governor Clinton and requested his interposition to prevent the prosecutions, if, upon inquiry he has reason to believe them vexatious. It were however to be wished the effects taken had been reported with their owners to the Committee and subjected to their disposal. Perhaps it may be adviseable to see the Governor yourself and give him a more particular explanation. If you choose to do this, I have directed General Heath to grant you a leave of absence. I am, etc.

P.S. The money which arose from the sale of the effects (left in Colonel Whitings hands) must be subject to the Governor's order.³³

30. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

33. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday received a letter of the 28th. ulto from his Excellency Govr. Jefferson of which the inclosed is an extract. It being impossible for me, under present circumstances to take up the Business, you will be pleased to follow the directions therein contained, and nominate such Officers to re-inlist the old soldiers as you shall deem best qualified for that purpose. Inclosed you will find blank instructions signed by the Governor. The sub Inspector will be the proper Officer to re view and receive the Men reinlisted with the Army; but as the Congress will probably determine that those Men whose times of service will shortly expire shall not proceed to the southward, Officers must in that case be left to command them, some of whom may also have reinlisting instructions delivered to them, and you may appoint an Officer out of that number (agreeable to the requisition

of the act of the State) to review and receive the Recruits, and make Returns of them from time to time to the Governor. He may also review any receive any new Recruits, should the State think it expedient to send out Officers on that service.

I shall write to Colo. Davies by the post and inform him that it will be absolutely necessary for him, if he inclines to continue in the Office of sub Inspector,

to join the line. He is to give his answer to you, and if he declines it, you have liberty to appoint Lt. Colo. Cabell to that duty.

Colo. Bland having resigned, I am directed by Congress to appoint an Officer to succeed him in the superintendency of the Convention troops at Charlottesville. I have fixed upon Colo. Wood for that purpose, to whom you will be pleased to deliver the inclosed. Should he be gone from Philada, you will be kind enough to forward the letter to him by an Express who will deliver it to him carefully. I am etc.³⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 14, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 10th. As you are to proceed with the Virginia troops you will take measures for the transportation of your baggage that you may not be detained or obliged to return on this account. I am etc.³⁷

36. The draft is in the writing of 'Tench Tilghman. The letter sent is in the possession (1933) of Mrs. Thomas M. Taylor, of New York City.

37. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find, by yours of the 16th. ulto. that you had nearly surmounted the difficulty attending the march of the troops from Petersburg. I have no objection to your proceeding yourself to the southward, which I hope will afford that relief to your disorder which you expect. You will give

the most pointed orders to the Officer who shall be left to bring on the Rear, not to lose a moments time in getting them under march.

I am confident that you did every thing in your power to promote the public good at as small an expense as possible, and we must in this instance, as in many others, attribute the monstrous nominal sum of Doctor Shores³⁸ Acct. to the unhappy depreciation of our Money. I am etc.³⁹

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Dr Sir: Colonel Bland having obtained permission to resign, and Congress having directed me to appoint a successor

38. Dr. John Shore.

39. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am induced, from a confidence in your judgment care and prudence to make choice of you for the purpose. You will therefore proceed as soon as you can possibly make it convenient to Charlotteville and take the command at that post. Colonel Bland will communicate to you the instructions he has received from time to time, which you will punctually observe together with any others you may hereafter receive from the Governor of Virginia; and I would recommend to you to consult Colonel Bland very particularly on the objects of your command, as he will have it in his power to give you useful information. The proper management of the Convention troops will require great circumspection. While I do not wish you to show them any unnecessary rigour, I wish you to be extremely cautious not to grant any improper indulgences. To avoid this you may frequently have to resist a great deal of importunity; I am persuaded you will not permit any thing in consistent with the good of the service.

Any propositions you may receive on Exchanges or other matters, to which your instructions are not competent, you will impart to Congress and request their orders. I am etc.⁴⁰

40. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I do not recollect whether you ever made a Return of the Officers and Men of Baylors Regiment as directed by [mine of]⁴¹ the 15th, of March last. If you have not done it, I request that you will. It is necessary that there should be transmissions of it by the Board of War, as it may respect the States to which the Officers and Men belong. His Excellency Governor Jefferson has requested it, of those from Virginia. I inclose you a Copy of a Resolution of the Genl Assembly, which I have just received and which interests Baylor's Regiment. I am etc.⁴²

To JOHN MITCHELL

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 14, 1779.

Sir: The 20th. of this month being appointed for the trial of Major Genl. Arnold, and he having signified that your evidence is essential on this occasion, you will be pleased to attend at this place, at the above mentioned time. I am etc.⁴³

41. Inadvertently omitted in the draft.

42. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

43. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris Town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: I have directed General Du Portail to meet you tomorrow morning, that you may in conjunction with him examine all the ground in the environs and make a written report to me, without the delay of the different spots which appear most proper to be occupied in case of any movement of the enemy towards us, pointing out the comparative advantages and disadvantages of each.

You will consider the several positions as relative to an army of ten thousand men in two lines, three divisions in the 1st. and two divisions in the second. This I propose for the order of battle as far as the nature of the ground will permit. I am, etc.

Be pleased to send the inclosed immediately to General Du Portail and propose an hour of meeting.⁵⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 15, 1779.

Sir: No Cloathing but Coats and Waistcoats having yet arrived here, though the other Articles are every moment expected,

59. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the Gentlemen appointed to draw for your Brigade and Spencers Regt. have preferred waiting till the troops arrive on their ground, by which time, I hope they will be able to draw the whole of their Bounty cloaths together.

You are to march by the most direct Route to Mr. Kembles about four Miles south of this; your place of encampment being in that neighbourhood. You had best send the Quarter Masters forward to receive information of their ground from the Quarter Master General. I am, etc.⁶²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours of yesterday came to hand late last night. I had receive an account by some Gentlemen from Newark that the fleet had certainly sailed, which I find by yours was premature. The same account mentioned that a great number of flat Boats and some Horse were on board. I would wish you to endeavour to ascertain the truth of these circumstances. It is probable they are waiting untill they are fully informed of the situation of the French Fleet.

Our Magazines of Flour and Rum, particularly the former, are, as you may suppose rather scanty. I hope

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

upon application to the Gentlemen to whom the inclosed is addressed, who are Commissioners for collecting Wheat in Bergen County, your want of Flour will be relieved. A Hogshead of Rum is ordered down to you. I shall immediately send Mr. Pendletons⁶⁰ letter to General Knox and desire him to do the requisite. I am etc.

P.S. While the Enemy remain in force at New York there seems a necessity of the light Corp's continuing its present position. If any of the Officers are in want of necessaries, which they have not with them, I think they had best send for them as the time of their stay below is so very uncertain.⁶¹

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR WILLIAM PERKINS

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 15, 1779.

Sir: You will suspend the removal of the Continental park of Artillery and Stores from Providence to Springfield, untill further orders. But you will have them collected and held in readiness to move at the shortest warning. I am, etc.⁶⁴

60. James Pendleton. He was captain in the First Continental Artillery and served to the close of the war. He is called "captain" in Tilghman's draft of this letter.

61. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

64. The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: The whole of the Virginia line being ordered to the Southward, it becomes indispensibly necessary, that a sub Inspector should accompany them, to perform the duties incidental to that Office. Should you have so far compleated the arrangement of your private Affairs, for which you obtained leave of Absence, as to be able to proceed with the troops from Virginia, you can join them upon their march thro' the State. But should it not be convenient for you, you will be pleased to signify the same to General Woodford, who has authority, in that case, to appoint Lt. Colo. Cabell. I am, etc.⁶⁹

To DOCTOR JOHN MORGAN

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 17, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Copy of a letter which I received from Mr. Laurance the Judge advocate after he had examined and considered the several papers transmitted to me by Congress on the subject of your complaints against Dr.

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Shippen, which were put into his hands in order that he might form the charges for his arrest. It is my wish and intention to arrest the Doctor as soon as it can be done and to bring on his trial immediately after those of Genl. Arnold and Col Hooper are finished. But you will perceive by the letter from the judge Advocate that you have not laid the charges with sufficient certainty and precision on which to found an arrest and which must be done before it can be made. I therefore request that you will furnish me as soon as possible with the specific charges which you mean to prefer against him as without they are more particularly defined the business cannot be proceeded upon. I am, etc.⁷⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LUDOWICK WELTNER

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 17, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 7th. A warrant has been issued and the money received by the officer employed on this occasion for the whole amount of the abstracts and that expended for reenlisting.

There being no arrangements formed for recruiting in the country, and the State bounties for short services so greatly exceeding the Continental, as to afford small pros

79. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

pect of success in such attempts, all I can do is to recommend to your best endeavours the re-inlisting those men whose times of service are nearly expiring before their leaving the regiment, upon such encouragement as is allowed by Congress; that is to every soldier, or man reinlisting for the war a bounty of 200 Dollars, and a gratuity to the officer of ten.

With regard to commissions to the officers you have named, it is not at this time in our power to take up the matter. And at least 'till some further arrangements take place things must remain in their present situation. I am etc.⁸⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 16th I am fully of opinion that those people who undertake to procure intelligence under cover of carrying produce into New York, and bringing out Goods in return, attend more to their own emoluments than to the business with which they are charged, and we have generally found their information so vague and trifling, that there is no placing dependance upon it. Besides it opens a door to a very extensive and pernicious traffic. You seem to intimate that an advan

80. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

tageous chain of intelligence might be established by the means of Money. Be pleased to make inquiry into this matter, and if you find proper persons for the purpose let me know the terms and the sum requisite, that I may see whether it comes within the limits of our scanty funds of hard money, as I suppose that kind is meant. But be pleased to say whether that or paper is the object. I approve of the measures you have taken with the Flag Boats, and it is my wish, that those persons, whoever they may be, who are concerned in the practice of bringing goods from New York, may be discovered. I am not acquainted with the laws of the State respecting the seizure of goods, but I wish you to inform yourself of them and put them strictly in execution.

You make mention of the number of Corps which left Staten Island on the 14th. but you say nothing of what remained. I beg you will make this the subject of your first inquisition, and endeavour to gain a particular knowledge of the situation and construction of their Works upon the Island.

Captain Bedkin, who is at Quibble town, will, upon delivery of the inclosed, send you a non Commd. Officer and four Dragoons.⁸⁴ I am, etc.⁸⁵

84. On December 18 Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Capt. Henry Bedkin, of Pulaski's Legion, requesting him to send a noncommissioned officer and four dragoons to Westfield, "where they will receive orders from Genl Parsons." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

85. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, December 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: When you were last at Head Quarters, you mentioned that there were some Men in your Brigades who claimed their dismissions now, but who might, upon a strict construction of their inlistments, be detained a while longer. Perhaps it may be as well, all circumstances considered, to endeavour to reenlist those who come under the above description by giving them a furlough now, but if they will not engage for the War upon those terms, you may discharge them immediately, as they will render little service between this and the time when their inlistments evidently expire and they contribute to the consumption of provisions. I am, etc.⁸³

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Practically the same letter was also sent to Brig. Gen. Mordecai Gist. The draft of this, by Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers*.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Morris Town, December 19, 1779.

Sir: From the wretched and miserable condition of many of the Troops for want of their Cloathes, Many of them

being absolutely naked, I must urge again in the most earnest terms, that you will use every possible and Instant exertion to have the clothing as formerly directed, brought forward that it may be delivered. The public service, as well as the dictates of humanity require that it should be done without a moment's delay. That there may not be any impediments on the score of transportation, you will apply to the Quarter Master Genl and inform him it is my desire that every practicable exertion should be made to get the Cloathing down. I am, etc.⁸⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Morris Town, December 20, 1779.

Sir: The distress of a great part of the troops for want of Cloathing, particularly in the essential article of shoes, which would render them useless, should circumstances require the activity of the army, induces me to request your exertions to give the Clothier the assistance he may stand in need of for bringing on his supplies. These have been delayed, much longer than I expected for want of the means of transportation; and it is certainly of very great importance in the present posture of things that we should have it in our power to avail ourselves of the whole of our small force on an emergency. I am, &c.

86. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The Cavalry will be ordered to Colchester.⁸⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, December 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have re-considered the point, with respect to placing General Gist on the Court martial for the trial of Genl. Arnold, in your room; and as there are reasons to induce me to wish that the Court first appointed should suffer no change but such as very pressing circumstances require, It is my desire that you should continue if it can be done without an essential injury to you. The Trial

I hope will not take up a great deal of time, and as the Evenings are long you may still be preparing and making your arrangements for your Journey. I am, etc.⁸⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 18th. Of the objects that claim the enemy's attention it is difficult to determine which is their choice. Should circum

87. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

88. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

stances prevent them making detachments, or from the prosecution of any remote enterprise, which they may have designed, and their whole force be thereby detained in this quarter, such an attempt as you have suggested is by no means improbable. The doing of something would become a matter of necessity. It would appear, however, that much of their present seeming embarrassment is owing to the Count De Grasse, with his squadron remaining on our coast.

I should not have the smallest objection to Major Moore's continuing with you, did not his duties in the line of the army, as brigade major, and brigade inspector, render his presence here indispensable. That I may be enabled to complete the field officers, in which you are deficient, you will be pleased to return the number wanted, and the lines from which they are to be drawn.

I have directed an equivalent of men from the Maryland troops, for those whose times of service have expired, and have left you. The two Pennsylvania companies may remain in Col. Butler⁸⁹ regiment, where you have placed them, at least for the present.

The shoes have not yet reached us, nor is there a single pair in the store. I am not less anxious than you are, to have the men speedily furnished with this article, and shall give you notice the moment they arrive.

Our situation with respect to provision, or flour, is no wise preferable to yours. Nothing is left undone to bring for

89. Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment.

ward a proper supply; till this can be effected you must eke out your quota with as much parsimony as possible. I am etc.⁹⁰

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL RUFUS PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 18th. inclosing a Return of the number of Men in your Regt. of Light Infantry, and the quantity of clothing which each detachment has drawn from the Regiment to which it properly belongs in the line, from which it is evident, that you have not had justice done to you. When the distribution of Cloathing was made at West point, it was in the following proportion.

$\frac{3}{4}$ the number of Coats to the number of non-commd. Officers and privates borne upon the Muster Rolls and intituled to Cloathing. $\frac{3}{4}$ number of Vests do. $\frac{1}{2}$ number of Breeches do. \square number of shirts do. \square number of Hose do. 792 Blankets to the whole line.

This was in proportion to the stock on hand, and

90. In the writing of James McHenry.

as it is known that a considerable number of Men are borne upon the Muster Rolls, more than are present, it was imagined the delivery then made would furnish most of the Men inlisted for the War and those who had a length of time to serve; Indeed the General order enjoined the commanding Officers of Regiments to have regard, in the distribution, to the length of service. However, that the Men may be relieved, as soon as possible, you will be pleased to make out a Return of the Cloathing actually wanting to make them comfortable and it shall be delivered the moment it comes down from New Windsor. I will send up a Copy of the return you transmitted me, to General Heath, and will direct him to make inquiry into the reason of so very partial a distribution. Perhaps some of the Cloathing may yet remain with the Regiments; If it does, it may be sent down; If not, the Men under your command must be fully supplied here, and the Officers above must account for the manner in which they have disposed of what they draw. I am etc.⁹²

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 20, 1779.

Dr Sir: On a representation of Mr. Hubbard⁹³ that the difficulty of obtaining Forage and other supplies for the two Regi

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

93. Nehemiah Hubbard. He was Deputy Forage Master General.

ments of Horse at Middle Town and Weathers field would be very difficult and productive of an enormous expence, I am to desire you will remove them to Colchester, where a Magazine of Forage is laid in, and a sufficient quantity of Stable room can be provided. I am etc.⁹⁴

[HV.L.]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 30th. November and 16th. Inst. The practice of trading under the cover of procuring intelligence has grown to such a height that there is an absolute necessity of putting a stop to it. To avoid giving any umbrage to the Government of the State, I would have you confine your observations to the sailing of the fleets from New York, and whenever any capital movement takes place communicate it immediately to the president of Congress as well as to me. Desire those who keep a look out to endeavour to distinguish the number and size of Ships of War, whenever a fleet sails.

If you can find convenient and safe Winter Quarters in the County of Monmouth, I shall prefer it to your drawing off towards Burlington as the forage in that Quar

94. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

ter will be wanted at Trenton, from whence we shall draw our supplies of provision that come from the southward. If the Country where you are will afford Forage for more than your own Corps, I can reinforce you with some detached troops of Horse.

Should the opportunity which you have long waited for present itself, I intirely confide in your prudence in the execution of the business. I am etc.

P.S. Be pleased to take the first opportunity of returning the dispatches for Count D'Estaing.⁹¹

91. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding the long preparations at New York and the strong appearances of a large Detachment's being made from thence, it seems certain from very recent advices, that no Troops have sailed as yet, and that the Enemy hold themselves in collected force. What their designs really are I have not been able to learn, altho I have taken all the pains in my power to effect it.⁹⁹ The Southern States and the West Indies present themselves as the most probable Objects of their attention, and this seems to be the general prevailing opinion; but as their delay cannot be satisfactorily accounted for, we should guard in the best manner we can against every possible contingency. I would therefore suppose it possible, that the preparations of transports &c. may be a feint, and that the Enemy may have it in contemplation to aim a sudden stroke, either against the Highland posts or against this Army. The latter event appears by far the more probable of the Two. My former Instructions of the 27th. of November and the Conventional Signals which have been established and to which they referred, were only calculated to produce succour from the Militia, in case of a serious movement of the Enemy in the first instance; but it will be equally necessary, if they should direct their operations against this Army. In this event it may be absolutely essential for You and the Troops under your command, to march and

99. Sir Henry Clinton wrote to Germain (December 15): "Every disposition is made for the Embarkation of the Force destined to Act in Carolina, and I wait in anxious suspense for further Accounts of the French Fleet: Until we have these, it is thought too hazardous to proceed." The knowledge Clinton had of Washington's situation is demonstrated by the last paragraph of this letter: "The Rebel Army are taking up their Winter Cantonments, but are not yet so settled as to enable me to pronounce where they will finally be fixed: Washington with a great part of the Army is at Morris-Town, and Detachments have quitted him to the amount of 2,500 Men to March to

the Southward, amongst these is their Corps of Light Infantry."Clinton's letter is in the Library of Congress Transcripts, C. O, 5, 99: 31.

give me support; and in order to this, I wish the Signals, by a previous and immediate arrangement between You and His Excellency Governor Clinton, may be made to answer the purpose of calling out the Militia to garrison the posts during the absence of the Continental Troops. They should not be drawn out for less than Ten or Twelve days, and, if practicable on account of our supplies of flour, it will be adviseable for each Man to bring with him flour for that time; this to be paid for by the public. You will communicate with the Governor on these several points, who I am convinced will do all in his power to promote them. On your hearing of the Enemy's being in motion towards this Army, in such a way as you can depend upon it, You will make the Signals for calling in the Militia, and hold the Troops of the Garrison in readiness to march at the shortest warning. I am, etc.¹

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have the Copy of a Return which I received the 18th. instant from Colo. Putnam, specifying the number of Men drawn from each Regiment of the line, to compose his Regiment

1. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

of Infantry, and the quantity of Cloathing furnished to each detachment. Colo. Putnam complains, with justice, of the partiality of the distribution referred to in the Return, as not bearing a due proportion to the quantity delivered to the state Cloathier at West point. The proportion observed then was as follows...⁴

The above was an equitable dividend of the Stock on hand, and, as the number of Men borne upon the Muster Rolls are generally more than are present, it was imagined, that most of those for the War, and who had a length of time to serve, would be thereby furnished, at least, with Coats and Vests. By comparing Colo. Putnams return with the foregoing state, you will at once perceive how very far short, the detachments with the Infantry, fall of their proportions of Coats and Waistcoats particularly. I have to request you to make enquiry into this matter, and to desire, if any Cloathing is

left in the hands of the sub and Regimental Cloathiers, that it may be sent to the Infantry. If there is none, they must account for the manner of disposal of what

4. The omitted portion is the same as that given in Washington's letter to Col. Rufus Putnam, Dec. 20, 1779, *q.v.*

was delivered to them. The General Order, respecting the distribution, positively enjoined that regard should be had to length of service, wherefore, if the cloathing has been delivered out to those whose times of service were near expiring, to the detriment of the remainder, the commanding Officers of Regiments ought to be answerable. I shall be obliged to deliver a supply, from the Store here, to some of the Men who are absolutely in a manner naked, and should there be nothing in the hands of the sub or regimental Cloathiers, I must compleat the whole, out of what is barely sufficient for the Corps which have not yet been served with a single suit. I am etc.⁵

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Since I spoke with you some circumstances have changed the appearance of the two matters we talked over. The article of provision looks more promising, and the hard weather may delay the sailing of the enemy. You will therefore, if agreeable use the present time for the purpose of your request. I am etc.⁶

5. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

6. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, December 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have the several papers respecting the claims of Captains Becker⁷ and Steddiford⁸ which were referred to me by Congress. It appears to me that there is no way of

providing for these Gentlemen, but introducing them into the 4th. Pennsylvania Regt. under the Resolve of Congress of the 24th. Novemr. 1778. You will therefore be pleased to inquire what dates their Commissions are to bear in the Regt. and upon your arrival in Philada. report them to the State, and obtain Commissions by virtue of their Warrant from the Board of War, which is the regular manner of proceeding. I am etc.⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, December 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your letter of Yesterday and am extremely concerned to find that you meet with such difficulties in quartering the Officers whose rank and situation require they should be lodged in the Houses in the vicinity of the Army. I regret

7. Capt. Henry Bicker (Becker), jr., of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

8. Capt. Garret Stediford, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned on May 23, 1781.

9. The draft is in the writing of Teach Tilghman.

that the Inhabitants should be unwilling to give shelter to men who have made and are still making every sacrifice in the service of their Country; and that the Magistrates should refuse to give you effectual aid in a matter to which in my opinion by a liberal and necessary construction of the law, their authority is fully competent.

The dilemma is perplexing. On one hand, nothing I wish so much as to avoid the least deviation from the line prescribed by the law; on the other, it is impossible the Officers can remain without proper covering. If the Obstacles cannot be removed so as to satisfy the Law, necessity decides that you must proceed in quartering the Officers yourself in such Houses as the good of the service may require, having all possible regard to the circumstances of the Inhabitants, that none may be distressed or incommoded more than is unavoidable. To this I are persuaded your own disposition will induce you to pay the strictest attention. But before you have recourse to this step, you will make one more application to the Magistrates, which you will be pleased to do in writing, and request their answer also in writing. You will expose to them the reasonableness and necessity of their concurrence and inform them what we shall be compelled to do, if they decline giving their

assistance with cordiality and efficacy. Should they again refuse, you will then have no alternative but to do as I have mentioned. I am etc.¹¹

11. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM DE HART

Head Quarters, December 22, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed with the detachment under your command to Paramus. The objects of it are to cover the communication between this and Kings Ferry; to give protection to the well affected Inhabitants and restrain the others by preventing all kind of intercourse with the Enemy and to obtain the best intelligence of their movements and designs. The many disaffected people in that neighbourhood renders your caution against surprises peculiarly necessary, to prevent which you will constantly advance proper Guards and Patroles. You are not to permit the passing of Flags or private persons on their own business on any pretence whatever.

The detestable and pernicious traffic carried on with the Enemy will demand your greatest vigilance and attention. I intreat you to pursue the most decisive measures to put a stop to it.

You will be pleased punctually to advise me of every occurrence of importance that comes within your knowledge.¹²

12. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Julian F. Thompson, of Bridgeport, Conn.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, December 22, 1779.

Sir: From the very distressed situation of the Troops and their importunate incessant applications for Many Articles of Cloathing, particularly Shoes, his Excellency wishes to know what information you have received with respect to the Cloathing coming on, and when you expect it will arrive. If you have no intelligence of its being in motion or in such a train that it's arrival may be justly looked for in a very short time, the General thinks it will be absolutely necessary for you or Mr. Moylan to proceed to New Burg or Chester, or wherever the Cloathing is, in order to hurry the transportation of it with

all possible dispatch. His Excellency desires me to add, that the deficiency of Shoes is so extensive, that a great proportion of the Army is totally incapable of duty and could not move on the most pressing exigency. I am etc.¹⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Hearing that you had written to Mr.

10. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: Harrison, Secy."

Mitchell yesterday to repair to this place immediately; and convinced that you knew nothing of the letter I had received from him in consequence of my summons some days ago, I now inclose you a copy of it to shew how far his absence from Philadelphia may retard the march of the Virginia Troops and affect the business of supplies. You will judge from this whether it will be necessary to countermand your order to him, for the public service ought not to suffer in the affair. Yours, &c.¹⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Dr Sr: I did not send counter orders to Col Mitchell; but in consequence of his letter, I took it for granted his attendance here must be dispensed with as it appeared to be essential in Philadelphia. I sent you a copy of his letter to give you an idea of the situation of things there, as I had been informed you had sent for him by express; and meant to leave it with you after this to judge whether he could be spared from where he now is or not. If the service will not suffer by his absence, my desire to give General Arnold every advantage he is entitled to, would make me wish him to come to Camp; but if he cannot do it without injury to the service other considerations must give

15. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Alexander Hamilton.

place to this. You best know the exigencies of your own department and will act in the affair accordingly. If you are clear it will be no material disadvantage to bring Colonel Mitchell from Philadelphia, you may let the matter remain as it stands; but if the contrary is to be expected I wish

you to countermand the order you sent him yesterday. You will please to inform me whether you do the latter or not. I am etc.¹⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, December 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received Yesterday both Your Letters of that date. The Note Mr. Tilghman gave was only intended to authorise Hatfield to meet his Brother once, whom he expressed a desire of seeing and from which occasion he expected he might obtain some interesting intelligence. From the information I have had of the character of *this family* of people, I am by no means satisfied that they would answer any valuable purposes, if they were employed; and therefore I wish it to be declined, at least for the present. If I should be authorized, by my farther inquiries to repose a proper confidence in them, matters of pay and privileges may be then adjusted.

14. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I am not clear, from your Letter, whether Mr. Beatty's Letter has gone to New York or not. If it has and the Articles requested by him of Mr. Loring come out, you will send them back, it being my determination to prevent the practice, as far as it can be done in every possible instance. You call Mr. Beatty's Letter, which you inclose *a Copy*; if it is, I wish to know how it came to your hands. I am etc.¹⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 23, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am this moment favored with your letter of this date, and its inclosure.¹⁷ It is very important and I wish how [sic] soon we may be able to ascertain the truth of the several particulars. Should the officers you have mentioned take the command there is no doubt but the troops will be adequate to their station. I am etc.¹⁸

16. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

17. Parson's letter of December 23, in the *Washington Papers*, stated that: "Yesterday a Convention was held among their [the British] Officers on whom the Command would devolve on the Fleet's Sailing and they agreed Genl. Kniphausen would command. Yesterday on firing a Signal Gun it was observed that the Signal was for a Ship of War to fall down, and that St. Harry Clinton was to take his Passage in the Ship; this Morning a large Fleet fell down to the Hook...the Number of Troops to be employd will be under Two Commands for different Purposes, nearly in the Proportion of 8,000 to 2,000,"

18. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, December 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: The state of the 4th. and 11th. Regiments of Pennsylvania in respect to Cloathing is represented to me as being so deplorable, that I must request you to endeavour to accommodate them immediately with the ready made Cloathing that came from Philada. or at least so much of it as will cover those who are naked; this will make no odds in the end, and I doubt not but the Officers of those Regiments will cheerfully lend their Taylors to assist in making up the Cloathing for the others. There seems an absolute necessity for measures of this kind, as I am informed that every day takes down more or less of the Men. I am etc.¹⁹

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed with your corps to Monmouth County and take such a station as will best accommodate your men and horses and enable you to communicate with Major Lee for the purposes of mutual security, covering the country and preventing all intercourse between the inhabitants and

19. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the enemy. As your corps has been upon very active and severe duty during the campaign, I do not require that your attention to these objects should engage you in any duties inconsistent with

its repose, so far as may be requisite to the comfort of your men and the accommodation of your horses. Without interfering with these, I am persuaded you will wish to be as useful as you can. You will immediately open a correspondence with Major Lee.

P.S. No flags are on any pretence to pass to or from the enemy.²¹

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: Col. Armandt who is to take a Station this Winter in Monmouth County will on his arrival there give you notice of it, and afterwards communicate with you for the mutual security of both Commands. I am etc.²⁰

20. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

21. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of this date, inclosing a copy of Mr. Blanes²² letter requesting you to furnish him for the Commissaries department with a quantity of the Indian Corn laid in for the use of your own. Notwithstanding the loss of some horses as you observe may be the consequence of affording him the supply, the present distress of the Army for the want of flour is such, that I cannot hesitate to give you my consent to the measure, and request you to have it effected as soon as possible. I am etc.²³

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 23, 1779.

Sir: By the inclosed Extract you will find that the 750 Waist-coats due the Virginia line cannot be furnished at Philadelphia. You will therefore be pleased to take immediate measures to have them forwarded to Trenton; should the troops have left that to proceed after them to Philadelphia. I am &c.³¹

22. Col. Ephraim Blaine.

23. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

31. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, December 23, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of this date to Mr. Harrison has been laid before me. On account of the very distressed situation of Monsr. de Antroche²⁴ as represented by you, I have no objection to your permitting him to go to *New York on parole*, to return when called for. If he can effect his absolute exchange for the Officer intitled in regular course, It will be agreeable to me.

With respect to Mr. Boudinot's request for borrowg. Captain Pitcairn²⁵ and Lieutenant Campbell, it might not be any injury to our Officers to lend them, if the State has Others of their rank to replace them; and such borrowings and lendings, if the system of State and Continental prisoners is to be kept up, which however I would wish to see abolished, might facilitate the business of exchanges. But as Our Officers have expressed such uneasiness at State exchanges, by which prisoners in many instances not a twentieth part so long in captivity as some others, have been exchanged and no arguments, they viewing their former captivity on a large scale of liberality, can convince them of the propriety or Justice of limited exchanges or any not conducted on a general Continental footing. I cannot consent to Captain Pitcairn and Lieutt. Campbell's being sent. You can explain to Mr. Boudinot the difficulties that would

24. Ensign—Dante, roche, of the Sixty-second Foot, British Army.

25. Capt. Thomas Pitcairn, of the Eighty-second Foot, British Army.

attend it. And I should hope that no inconveniencies would result from our not being able to comply with his request, as the Enemy may carry on the Exchanges for the Hessian Officers Mr. Boudinot mentions as belonging to the State. Possibly the Enemy's wishes to get favourite Officers may be an impediment; but they are not to be indulged as they please. I am, etc.²⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, December 24, 1779.

Dr Sir: Yesterday your Obliging favor of the 20th.

26. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

came to hand. I am exceedingly sorry so many obstacles have occurred to impede the advance of the Troops, and that these in part, from the season, are likely to encrease the distance of your march more than was intended. I have the most implicit confidence that no efforts will be wanting on your part to overcome such as are practicable and to answer the expectations of Congress, however things may turn out in the event.

I have written to the Cloathier General about the Waiscoats and he will put them in motion to day for Trenton, or Philadelphia, should circumstances require it.

I consider the Virginia troops now as entirely subject to the arrangements of Congress or the Honourable the Board of War; however I think the forming the Men that are to go with you, into three Battalions, as you propose, an eligible plan, and I doubt not but you will do it in such a way with respect to the Officers, as will be most agreeable.

As to the Officers and Men that do not proceed for the Southward, on account of the short duration of the Inlistments of the latter, Congress and the Board will direct the conduct they are to pursue. You are certainly right, in my opinion, in advising against their return to the Army, and for the reasons you have assigned, and in addition, their not returning will contribute in some degree to lessen our difficulties on the subject of supplies of provision, which are distressing almost in the extreme. If they become a little worse, they

will be quite so, and if they continue even as they now are for any length of time; It will be difficult indeed to keep things a going.

I have transmitted regularly to Congress the intelligence I have received with respect to the embarkation of the Enemy, of which you will have heard and have only to repeat the assurances of sincere regard etc.

P.S. His Excellency, Governor Jefferson's orders to Mr. Moss³² have not come to Hd Qrs, nor are they at the post Office.³³

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 24, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 28th. Novemr. by Capt. Woolcot,³⁶ inclosing a return of the Cloathing wanting for your Regiment. Capt. Woolcot, had also with him an account of the Cloathing which the Regiment received in the course of the last year, which is in every respect more, in proportion, than any other Regiment in the service drew, particularly of Blankets, of which there were no less than 317. There were also 20 Watch Coats, which Capt. Woolcot says Capt. Sherman³⁷ your pay Master sold and applied the Money to his own use. This

32. Capt. John Moss, Virginia agent for stores.

33. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

36. Capt. Giles Wolcott, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

37. Capt. William Sherman. He was paymaster of Warner's Additional Continental regiment and retired in January, 1781.

may have been the case with part of the Blankets and other Articles. I have therefore suspended giving Capt. Woolcot an order for any new Cloathing until the old is accounted for. If Capt Sherman has been guilty of selling the Watch Coats, he should be immediately arrested.

I gave you, when at Head Quarters a Warrant for 10,000, dollars and I observe that you have only inlisted 5 Recruits. You must therefore have a considerable sum in your hands. When it is expended, you are to transmit a list of the names of the men inlisted regularly attested. I am, etc.³⁸

38. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 25, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 3d. Inst. I imagine the Governor will make provision for the protection of the small frontier posts, upon the expiration of the nine months Men. The Cloathing for your Regiment has been drawn by your State Cloathier and has been before this sent up to them. I cannot direct the Commissary of Hides to deliver raw Hides to you without infringing the regulations of that department, which puts him under the controul of the Board of War and Cloathier General. I am etc.⁵⁰

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Morris Town, December 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your two letters of the 15th. & 16th. of december. I am extremely sorry that the question of quartering the cavalry stands upon so very disagreeable a footing between Mr. Hubbard and yourself. But there are reasons which will not suffer me to retract the order contained in mine of the 20th. Though I doubt not the cavalry may be well pro

50. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, which is in the William Ely Collection, Providence, R. I. (1933), varies slightly from the draft and is dated December 26.

vided and accommodated at the places you wish; yet I prefer Colchester, because large magazines are already formed there and other preparations made. I am told too all your wood where you now are must be brought several miles at an enormous expense; at any rate fresh purchases of forage must be made, which in the present exhausted state of the treasury is scarcely practicable, or if practicable, unadvisable. You will therefore remove to Colchester. I am, etc.

P.S. I wish to receive from You by the earliest opportunity a Return of the Officers and Men in your Regiment, who be long to the State of Virginia. You will mention the names and rank of the first; the number of the latter will do, in which you will note how many of them are engaged for the War and to what other periods the rest stand engaged. With respect to the filling up the vacancy for the

Majority, as you mention several Captains as competitors, I conclude there is some un certainty who has the right to succeed. I do not know how the Gentlemen stand in point of seniority; and must there fore request you will transmit me a list of the dates of their respective commissions, with a state of whatever other pretensions they may have.

I cannot account for the irregularity which so frequently happens in the returns of the cavalry; I must insist on their being made monthly, and can think no mo

tive sufficient for an omission.⁵²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ENOCH POOR

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 26, 1779.

Dr Sir: I this day received your favor of the 22d. I have granted a Warrant to Lieut. Blake⁶⁰ for the sum you mentioned to be hereafter accounted for by yourself.⁶¹ I sincerely wish you success in the disposal of it.

I am truly concerned at the present state of your supplies of flour. It is however nothing more than what I was aware of, and I doubt not but you will take every step in your power to reconcile the want as well as possible. You may be assured our situation is much worse, for the Troops here are at half allowance and that of rice only. It really appears hard that this should be the case, when as you observe there is by no means a real scarcity of Grain and I wish the alternative to obtain it may not be by seisure, though I still hope by the activity of our Commissaries, that there may not be occasion for so disagreeable a step. I can only say that every thing in my power has been done to keep the Army supplied. I am, etc.⁶²

52. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Robert Hanson Harrison.

60. Lieut. Thomas Blake, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He served to the end of the war.

61. "Decr. 26th To Lt. Blake 1st New Hampshire regt. for the purpose of reenlisting for the war the men of that line to be accounted for by Genl Poor 10,000." This memo is in the "Warrant Books" in the *Washington Papers*.

62. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, December 26, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 22d. Instant, inclosing Three from the British Commissary of prisoners of the 30th. of Novr. and the 3 and 9 of this month, with a Memorial from a Mr. Spillard, an Assistant Commissary.

It is agreeable to me that a flag Vessel should be sent to Rhode Island with Cloathing for the prisoners of War at Rutland, to be conveyed under the care of a German and British Serjeant as proposed, for the purpose of delivering it. A passport is accordingly inclosed which you will transmit to Mr. Loring, and directions will be given to the Quarter Master to provide for the transportation. I shall refer the request for a Quarter Master and a Serjeant or two to proceed to Philadelphia with a supply of the same Article, to Congress and will communicate their decision as soon as it is known. Till this is received, you may suspend your answer to Mr. Loring with respect to this particular subject.

In regard to the Enemy's proposal for the exchange of the prisoners at Fort Frederick and Winchester. I should wish to know at any rate, before I could determine the point, how the exchange account of privates stands between us, and what number and who they are that they have in the Sugar House.⁶⁴

I have no authority to grant the indulgence

64. At New York.

requested in behalf of Lieut Clove.⁶⁵

As matters are circumstanced I do not see that any farther notice can be taken of the exchange of Capn Goodale, though it was a most irregular proceeding.

I have no objection to Mr. Spillard's going to New York on parole for days.

I return you the three Letters from Mr. Loring, but request you to furnish me with Copies.

His Excellency the Governor of Rhode Island will be advised by next post, that permission is granted for a Flag Vessel to proceed to Taunton River with Cloathing to be conveyed under the care of Two Serjeants, for the Prisoners at Rutland.

You will inform Mr. Loring when the Vessel arrives; it will be necessary for the Master to communicate an account of it by some Inhabitant of the place if there is no Military Officer there, to the Govr of the State. I am, etc.⁶⁶

PASSPORT FOR A FLAG VESSEL

Head Quarters, New Jersey, December 26, 1779.

The an unarmed Vessel burthen about Tons, Master is hereby permitted to proceed from the port of New York to Taunton River in the State of Rhode Island, by the

65. Lieut. George Clowes(?), of the Eighth Foot, British Army.

66. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

East passage between the Island of Rhode Island and Seconnet, with Cloathing and necessaries for prisoners of War at Rutland in the State of Massachusetts Bay, and to return again to New York by the same passage.⁵⁹

PASSPORT FOR TWO BRITISH SERGEANTS

Head Quarters, New Jersey, December 26, 1779.

Two Serjeants—of the British Army have permission to pass from Taunton River in the State of Rhode Island to Rutland in the State of Massachusetts bay, with Cloathing and necessaries for prisoners of War and to return again.⁶³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS OR OFFICER COMMANDING

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 28, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have reed. your favor. of the 26th. Before your return you will be pleased to leave orders that

59. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The memorandum at the end of the letter to Governor Jefferson is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

63. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

the linen and cloth addressed to the commissaries of prisoners be retained till the matter can be taken up and inquired into. I am &c.⁷⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of the 26th, mentioning the sailing of the second Fleet. General Parsons sends me intelligence by which it appears that this Fleet contained the long talked of Embarkation.

As there is now hardly any probability that any thing will be attempted here in the course of the Winter it is unnecessary to keep the men under your command any longer in their present disagreeable situation. The sooner therefore they can return to their respective Regiments the better. You will detach the Massachusetts Troops to the Highlands and march the rest to this Camp.

Before the seperation of the Corps, I beg the favor of you to present my warmest thanks to the officers and men and assure them that I have a high sense of the zeal gallantry and good conduct of the former and of the bravery and fidelity of the latter.

With pleasure I add to this testimony that your own conduct on every occasion has justified the confidence which induced me to appoint you to the command. I am, etc

[H.S.P.]

70. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Ps. You will be pleased to give Genl. Irvine who is at Westfield notice of your departure, that in case it is necessary he may replace Guards heretofore kept by yourself or change the disposition of his own.⁷³

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 28, 1779.

Sir: Col Hamilton delivered me your letter of .⁷¹ It is with pleasure I declare to you, that I have the most favourable opinion of your conduct and services, particularly in the course of the last campaign in which circumstances enabled you to be more active and useful. But notwithstanding this, so far from recommending the promotion you desire, I confess to you with frankness, I should be unwilling to see it take place because it would be injurious to the pretensions of a great number of senior officers who have every title to consideration. If however Congress have given you reason to expect this advancement, they will no doubt perform their engagements.

The letter or certificate you request on the footing it is placed can only be necessary in case of the failure of your intended application to Congress. When this is decided, if you do not succeed I shall be ready to give you an ample testimony of the sense I entertain of your merit, to satisfy your friends

73. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

71. Armand's letter, undated, is in the *Washington Papers* at the end of December, 1779.

in France that your disappointment is not to be attributed to any cause unfavourable to your reputation.

I have examined the return of your corps and I find a deficiency of two officers to complete it to our establishment which is three officers to each company including the Regimental staff who are to be taken from these. I inclose a letter to the Board of War on the subject. With respect to the recruiting money you speak of in the hands of the Board of War I think you had best keep it by you and engage occasionally the men that fall in your way. I think it unadvisable to send out officers expressly for recruiting because from the difficulty of the business it will be attended with more expense than advantage. You may send some officers in quest of deserters but as few as possible and to remain out as little time as possible. I am etc.⁷²

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Morris town, December 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 24th. by Captn. Rudolph.⁷⁵ I should have been glad had it been possible for your corps and Colonel Armands to have found a position in Monmouth County capable of supplying the Cavalry of both with Hay fo

72. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

75. Capt. Michael Rudolph.

rage, as it would, in my opinion, have best answered the object which I have principally in view, that of covering the Country and preventing the intercourse with the Enemy. Should that be impracticable, I would propose the following mode of cantonment, the Horse to fall back to Burlington, and the foot of both Corps to remain on advance, taking up their quarters at a distance from the shore far enough to prevent surprise, but still to be able to send patrols towards those places at which the enemy most commonly land and to which the Country people usually carry their produce. Should this duty be deemed too hard for a constancy, I must then send a temporary command from this Army, and shall station your Infantry and Colo. Armands at Trenton, at which place a guard is called for by the Board of War to preserve the Stores which accumulate there for this Army. You will be pleased to confer with Colo. Armand upon this subject, and let me know the result as soon as possible. You shall then receive a decisive order in the Matter. I am etc.⁷⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE AND MEMBERS OF THE COURT-MARTIAL⁷⁹

Thursday, December 30, 1779.

Gen: I have the honor to transmit You all the

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

79. For the trial of Maj. Gen. Benedict Arnold.

Letters which have been sent or received by me, on the subject of Colo Mitchell's attending the Trial of Major General Arnold. They are all numbered in regular order from No 1 to 9 Inclusive. When the Court have read them, they will be pleased to return them. I have the honor etc.⁸⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Morristown, December 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favs. of the 21st. and 26th. Inst. Certificates from the paymasters of the 1st. and 15th. Massachusetts Regiments setting forth that Ensigns Gilbert⁸² and porter⁸³ have settled their regimental accounts are necessary before those Gentlemen can obtain discharges. Upon producing them to you, you may indorse their discharges upon their Commissions, and inform me of the date, that I may register them.

The Adjutant General transmits you a Copy of a late general Order specifying the proper Certificates to be produced hereafter upon application for liberty to leave the Service.

I shall write immediately to the Board of Treasury and request them to order Mr. Reed⁸⁴ the Deputy Pay Master at Albany to remove from thence to the Highlands for the conveniency of the payment of the troops there. The military

80. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

82. Ensign Elisha Gilbert, of the First Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in January, 1780.

83. Ensign Jonathan Porter, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in December, 1780 (?); stated to have been a prisoner, but when and where not recorded.

84. Thomas Reed, Deputy Paymaster General.

Chest here is so nearly exhausted that it will not be worth while for the Massachusetts pay Masters to come down, and you will be pleased to signify the same to General poor at Danbury, whose troops will also be paid from the Chest at the Highlands.

I do not conceive myself at liberty to make any extra allowance of Rations to Maj Bauman; Congress having expressly limited any indulgence of that kind to a Colonel when commanding a Brigade.

If the Cloathing issued at West point has been regularly disposed of, I have no more to say in the matter. I have desired as much to be delivered to the Infantry under Colo. Putnam, as will make them comfortable, and I shall desire the Cloathier Genl. in making his distribution to have a due regard to the troops on the East side of Hudsons River. The Officers who have lately received their Commissions are to be made up in the Muster Rolls and to draw their pay from the times the vacancies, to which they are promoted, happened.

It is my wish to promote and forward the reinlistment of the troops as much as possible, for which purpose, I will, upon your sending down a proper person to receive the money, return you as much as can be spared to be distributed among the commanding Officers of Regiments.

The Fleet which has been so long in preparation sailed from New York the 26th. their destination or the number of troops on board is not ascertained, but it is generally im

agined they are bound to Georgia, and from what I can collect, they have about 5000 Men on board. I am etc.⁸⁵

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Morris Town, December 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received yours of last Evening respecting the arrangement of the Corps of Artificers. I must depend entirely upon you for the nomination of the Officers, as I am utterly unacquainted with the Merits or pretensions of any of those who have been in service, or who may with propriety be appointed should there be any deficiency of Officers. If you will make out an arrangement specifying the names, ranks, and dates of Commissions I will immediately transmit it to the Board of War who will issue Commissions agreeable to the directions of Congress. I am etc.⁸⁶

85. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.